



## INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATENT COOPERATION TREATY (PCT)

(51) International Patent Classification<sup>6</sup>:

C12N 15/12, C07K 14/515, C12N 15/86,  
5/10, C07K 16/18, A61K 38/18, 39/395,  
39/44, C07K 19/00, G01N 33/68, 33/53,  
C12Q 1/68

A2

## (11) International Publication Number:

WO 99/15653

## (43) International Publication Date:

1 April 1999 (01.04.99)

(21) International Application Number: PCT/US98/19093

(22) International Filing Date: 14 September 1998 (14.09.98)

## (30) Priority Data:

08/933,821 19 September 1997 (19.09.97) US  
08/960,507 29 October 1997 (29.10.97) US

(71) Applicant (for all designated States except US): GENENTECH, INC. [US/US]; 1 DNA Way, South San Francisco, CA 94080-4990 (US).

## (72) Inventors; and

(75) Inventors/Applicants (for US only): GODOWSKI, Paul, J. [US/US]; 2627 Easton Drive, Burlingame, CA 94010 (US). GURNEY, Austin, L. [US/US]; 1 Debbie Lane, Belmont, CA 94010 (US). HILLAN, Kenneth [GB/US]; 64 Seward, San Francisco, CA 94114 (US). BOTSTEIN, David [US/US]; 2539 Somerset Drive, Belmont, CA 94002 (US). GODDARD, Audrey [CA/US]; 110 Congo Street, San Francisco, CA 94131 (US). ROY, Margaret [US/US]; 2960 Webster Street #4, San Francisco, CA 94123 (US). FERRARA, Napoleone [-/US]; 2090 Pacific Avenue, San Francisco, CA 94109 (US). TUMAS, Daniel [US/US]; 3

Rae Court, Orinda, CA 94563 (US). SCHWALL, Ralph [US/US]; 400 Griffin Avenue, Pacifica, CA 94044 (US).

(74) Agents: BUTING, Walter, E. et al.; Genentech, Inc., 1 DNA Way, San Francisco, CA 94080-4990 (US).

(81) Designated States: AL, AM, AT, AU, AZ, BA, BB, BG, BR, BY, CA, CH, CN, CU, CZ, DE, DK, EE, ES, FI, GB, GE, GH, GM, HR, HU, ID, IL, IS, JP, KE, KG, KP, KR, KZ, LC, LK, LR, LS, LT, LU, LV, MD, MG, MK, MN, MW, MX, NO, NZ, PL, PT, RO, RU, SD, SE, SG, SI, SK, SL, TJ, TM, TR, TT, UA, UG, US, UZ, VN, YU, ZW, ARIPO patent (GH, GM, KE, LS, MW, SD, SZ, UG, ZW), Eurasian patent (AM, AZ, BY, KG, KZ, MD, RU, TJ, TM), European patent (AT, BE, CH, CY, DE, DK, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, IE, IT, LU, MC, NL, PT, SE), OAPI patent (BF, BJ, CF, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, GW, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG).

## Published

Without international search report and to be republished upon receipt of that report.

## (54) Title: TIE LIGAND HOMOLOGUES

Met Arg Pro Leu Cys Val Thr Cys Trp Trp Leu Gly Leu Leu Ala  
1 5 10 15  
Ala Met Gly Ala Val Ala Gly Gln Glu Asp Gly Phe Glu Gly Thr  
20 25 30  
Glu Glu Gly Ser Pro Arg Glu Phe Ile Tyr Leu Asn Arg Tyr Lys  
35 40 45  
Arg Ala Gly Glu Ser Gln Asp Lys Cys Thr Tyr Thr Phe Ile Val  
50 55 60  
Pro Gln Gln Arg Val Thr Gly Ala Ile Cys Val Asn Ser Lys Glu  
65 70 75  
Pro Glu Val Leu Leu Glu Asn Arg Val His Lys Gln Glu Leu Glu  
80 85 90  
Leu Leu Asn Asn Glu Leu Leu Lys Gln Lys Arg Gln Ile Glu Thr  
95 100 105  
Leu Gln Gln Leu Val Glu Val Asp Gly Gly Ile Val Ser Glu Val  
110 115 120  
Lys Leu Leu Arg Lys Glu Ser Arg Asn Met Asn Ser Arg Val Thr  
125 130 135  
Gln Leu Tyr Met Gln Leu Leu His Glu Ile Ile Arg Lys Arg Asp  
140 145 150  
Asn Ala Leu Glu Leu Ser Gln Leu Glu Asn Arg Ile Leu Asn Gln  
155 160 165  
Thr Ala Asp Met Leu Gln Leu Ala Ser Lys Tyr Lys Asp Leu Glu  
170 175 180  
His Lys Tyr Gln His Leu Ala Thr Leu Ala His Asn Gln Ser Glu  
185 190 195  
Ile Ile Ala Gln Leu Glu Glu His Cys Gln Arg Val Pro Ser Ala  
200 205 210  
Arg Pro Val Pro Gln Pro Pro Pro Ala Ala Pro Pro Arg Val Tyr  
215 220 225  
Gln Pro Pro Thr Tyr Asn Arg Ile Ile Asn Gln Ile Ser Thr Asn  
230 235 240  
Glu Ile Gln Ser Asp Gln Asn Leu Lys Val Leu Pro Pro Pro Leu  
245 250 255

A

Pro Thr Met Pro Thr Leu Thr Ser Leu Pro Ser Ser Thr Asp Lys  
260 265 270  
Pro Ser Gly Pro Trp Arg Asp Cys Leu Gln Ala Leu Glu Asp Gly  
275 280 285  
His Asp Thr Ser Ser Ile Tyr Leu Val Lys Pro Glu Asn Thr Asn  
290 295 300  
Arg Leu Met Gln Val Trp Cys Asp Gln Arg His Asp Pro Gly Gly  
305 310 315  
Trp Thr Val Ile Gln Arg Arg Leu Asp Gly Ser Val Asn Phe Phe  
320 325 330  
Arg Asn Trp Glu Thr Tyr Lys Gln Gly Phe Gly Asn Ile Asp Gly  
335 340 345  
Glu Tyr Trp Leu Gly Leu Glu Asn Ile Tyr Trp Leu Thr Asn Gln  
350 355 360  
Gly Asn Tyr Lys Leu Leu Val Thr Met Glu Asp Trp Ser Gly Arg  
365 370 375  
Lys Val Phe Ala Glu Tyr Ala Ser Phe Arg Leu Glu Pro Glu Ser  
380 385 390  
Glu Tyr Tyr Lys Leu Arg Leu Gly Arg Tyr His Gly Asn Ala Gly  
395 400 405  
Asp Ser Phe Thr Trp His Asn Gly Lys Gln Phe Thr Thr Leu Asp  
410 415 420  
Arg Asp His Asp Val Tyr Thr Gly Asn Cys Ala His Tyr Gln Lys  
425 430 435  
Gly Gly Trp Trp Tyr Asn Ala Cys Ala His Ser Asn Leu Asn Gly  
440 445 450  
Val Trp Trp Arg Gly Gly His Tyr Arg Ser Arg Tyr Gln Asp Gly  
455 460 465  
Val Tyr Trp Ala Glu Phe Arg Gly Gly Ser Tyr Ser Leu Lys Lys  
470 475 480  
Val Val Met Met Ile Arg Pro Asn Pro Asn Thr Phe His  
485 490 495

B

## (57) Abstract

The present invention concerns isolated nucleic acid molecules encoding the TIE ligands NL1, NL5, NL8 and NL4, the proteins encoded by such nucleic acid molecules, as well as methods and means for making and using such nucleic acid and protein molecules.

**FOR THE PURPOSES OF INFORMATION ONLY**

Codes used to identify States party to the PCT on the front pages of pamphlets publishing international applications under the PCT.

AL	Albania	ES	Spain	LS	Lesotho	SI	Slovenia
AM	Armenia	FI	Finland	LT	Lithuania	SK	Slovakia
AT	Austria	FR	France	LU	Luxembourg	SN	Senegal
AU	Australia	GA	Gabon	LV	Latvia	SZ	Swaziland
AZ	Azerbaijan	GB	United Kingdom	MC	Monaco	TD	Chad
BA	Bosnia and Herzegovina	GE	Georgia	MD	Republic of Moldova	TG	Togo
BB	Barbados	GH	Ghana	MG	Madagascar	TJ	Tajikistan
BE	Belgium	GN	Guinea	MK	The former Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia	TM	Turkmenistan
BF	Burkina Faso	GR	Greece	ML	Mali	TR	Turkey
BG	Bulgaria	HU	Hungary	MN	Mongolia	TT	Trinidad and Tobago
BJ	Benin	IE	Ireland	MR	Mauritania	UA	Ukraine
BR	Brazil	IL	Israel	MW	Malawi	UG	Uganda
BY	Belarus	IS	Iceland	MX	Mexico	US	United States of America
CA	Canada	IT	Italy	NE	Niger	UZ	Uzbekistan
CF	Central African Republic	JP	Japan	NL	Netherlands	VN	Viet Nam
CG	Congo	KE	Kenya	NO	Norway	YU	Yugoslavia
CH	Switzerland	KG	Kyrgyzstan	NZ	New Zealand	ZW	Zimbabwe
CI	Côte d'Ivoire	KP	Democratic People's Republic of Korea	PL	Poland		
CM	Cameroon	KR	Republic of Korea	PT	Portugal		
CN	China	KZ	Kazakstan	RO	Romania		
CU	Cuba	LC	Saint Lucia	RU	Russian Federation		
CZ	Czech Republic	LI	Liechtenstein	SD	Sudan		
DE	Germany	LK	Sri Lanka	SE	Sweden		
DK	Denmark	LR	Liberia	SG	Singapore		
EE	Estonia						

## TIE LIGAND HOMOLOGUES

**Field of the Invention**

The present invention concerns isolated nucleic acid molecules encoding novel TIE ligand homologues, the TIE ligand homologue proteins encoded by such nucleic acid molecules, as well as methods and means for making and using such nucleic acid and protein molecules, and antibodies binding the disclosed TIE ligand homologues.

**Background Art**

The abbreviations "TIE" or "tie" are acronyms, which stand for "tyrosine kinase containing Ig and EGF homology domains" and were coined to designate a new family of receptor tyrosine kinases which are almost exclusively expressed in vascular endothelial cells and early hemopoietic cells, and are characterized by the presence of an EGF-like domain, and extracellular folding units stabilized by intra-chain disulfide bonds, generally referred to as "immunoglobulin (IG)-like" folds. A tyrosine kinase homologous cDNA fragment from human leukemia cells (tie) was described by Partanen et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **87**, 8913-8917 (1990). The mRNA of this human "tie" receptor has been detected in all human fetal and mouse embryonic tissues, and has been reported to be localized in the cardiac and vascular endothelial cells. Korhonen et al., Blood **80**, 2548-2555 (1992); PCT Application Publication No. WO 93/14124 (published 22 July 1993). The rat homolog of human tie, referred to as "tie-1", was identified by Maisonpierre et al., Oncogene **8**, 1631-1637 (1993)). Another tie receptor, designated "tie-2" was originally identified in rats (Dumont et al., Oncogene **8**, 1293-1301 (1993)), while the human homolog of tie-2, referred to as "ork" was described in U.S. Patent No. 5,447,860 (Ziegler). The murine homolog of tie-2 was originally termed "tek." The cloning of a mouse tie-2 receptor from a brain capillary cDNA library is disclosed in PCT Application Publication No. WO 95/13387 (published 18 May 1995). The TIE receptors are believed to be actively involved in angiogenesis, and may play a role in hemopoiesis as well.

The expression cloning of human TIE-2 ligands has been described in PCT Application Publication No. WO 96/11269 (published 18 April 1996) and in U.S. Patent No. 5,521,073 (published 28 May 1996). A vector designated as  $\lambda$ gt10 encoding a TIE-2 ligand named "htie-2 ligand 1" or "hTL1" has been deposited under ATCC Accession No. 75928. A plasmid encoding another TIE-2 ligand designated "htie-2 2" or "hTL2" is available under ATCC Accession No. 75928. This second ligand has been described as an antagonist of the TAI-2 receptor. The identification of secreted human and mouse ligands for the TIE-2 receptor has been reported by Davis et al., Cell **87**, 1161-1169 (1996). The human ligand designated "Angiopoietin-1", to reflect its role in angiogenesis and potential action during hemopoiesis, is the same ligand as the ligand variously designated as "htie-2 1" or "hTL-1" in WO 96/11269. Angiopoietin-1 has been described to play an angiogenic role later and distinct from that of VEGF (Suri et al., Cell **87**, 1171-1180 (1996)). Since TIE-2 is apparently upregulated during the pathologic angiogenesis requisite for tumor growth (Kaipainen et al., Cancer Res. **54**, 6571-6577 (1994)) angiopoietin-1 has been suggested to be additionally useful for specifically targeting tumor vasculature (Davis et al., supra).

**Summary of the Invention**

The present invention concerns novel human TIE ligand homologues with powerful effects on vasculature. The invention also provides for isolated nucleic acid molecules encoding such ligand homologues

or functional derivatives thereof, and vectors containing such nucleic acid molecules. The invention further concerns host cells transformed with such nucleic acid to produce the novel TIE ligand homologues or functional derivatives thereof. The novel TIE ligand homologues may be agonists or antagonists of TIE receptors, known or hereinafter discovered. Their therapeutic or diagnostic use, including the delivery of other  
5 therapeutic or diagnostic agents to cells expressing the respective TIE receptors, is also within the scope of the present invention.

The present invention further provides for agonist or antagonist antibodies specifically binding the TIE ligand homologues herein, and the diagnostic or therapeutic use of such antibodies.

In another aspect, the invention concerns compositions comprising the novel TIE ligand homologues  
10 or antibodies specifically binding such TIE ligand homologues.

In a further aspect, the invention concerns conjugates of the novel TIE ligand homologues of the present invention with other therapeutic or cytotoxic agents, and compositions comprising such conjugates. Because the TIE-2 receptor has been reported to be upregulated during the pathologic angiogenesis that is requisite for tumor growth, the conjugates of TIE ligand homologues of the present invention to cytotoxic or  
15 other anti-tumor agents may find utility in specifically targeting tumor vasculature.

In addition, it has been found that the gene encoding at least one TIE ligand homologue herein (NL8) is amplified in certain tumor cells. Accordingly, compositions and methods for the diagnosis and treatment of tumors are also within the scope of the invention.

In yet another aspect, the invention concerns a method for identifying a cell that expresses a TIE  
20 receptor, which comprises contacting a cell with a detectably labeled TIE ligand homologue of the present invention under conditions permitting the binding of such TIE ligand homologue to the TIE receptor, and determining whether such binding has indeed occurred.

In a different aspect, the invention concerns a method for measuring the amount of a TIE ligand homologue of the present invention in a biological sample by contacting the biological sample with at least  
25 one antibody specifically binding the TIE ligand homologue, and measuring the amount of the TIE ligand homologue-antibody complex formed.

In yet another embodiment, the invention concerns a method for the inhibition of endothelial cell proliferation comprising treating endothelial cells with an effective amount of a TIE ligand homologue herein.

In a still further embodiment, the invention concerns a method for the induction of endothelial cell  
30 apoptosis comprising treating endothelial cells with an effective amount of a TIE ligand homologue herein.

In another embodiment, the invention concerns a method for determining the presence of a TIE ligand homologue by exposing a cell suspected of containing such homologue to an anti-TIE ligand homologue antibody and determining the binding of the antibody to the cell.

The invention specifically concerns a method of diagnosing tumor in a mammal, comprising detecting  
35 the level of expression of a gene encoding a TIE ligand homologue herein (a) in a test sample of tissue cells obtained from the mammal, and (b) in a control sample of known normal tissue cells of the same cell type, wherein a higher expression level in the test sample indicates the presence of tumor in the mammal from which the test tissue cells were obtained. In a specific embodiment, the invention concerns a method of diagnosing tumor in a mammal by (a) contacting an anti-TIE ligand homologue antibody with a test sample of tissue cells

obtained from the mammal, and (b) detecting the formation of a complex between the anti-TIE ligand homologue antibody and the TIE ligand homologue in the test sample.

The invention further concerns a method for inhibiting tumor cell growth comprising exposing a cell which overexpresses an NL8 polypeptide to an effective amount of an agent inhibiting the expression and/or activity of the NL8 polypeptide.

In a further embodiment, the invention concerns an article of manufacture, comprising: (a) a container; (b) a label on the container; and (c) a composition comprising an active agent contained within the container; wherein the composition is effective for inhibiting the growth of tumor cells, the label on the container indicates that the composition can be used for treating conditions characterized by overexpression of an NL8 polypeptide, and the active agent in the composition is an agent inhibiting the expression and/or activity of the NL8 polypeptide.

The invention further concerns a screening method for identifying polypeptide or small molecule agonists or antagonists of a TIE receptor based upon their ability to compete with a native or variant TIE ligand homologue of the present invention for binding to a corresponding TIE receptor.

The invention also concerns a method for imaging the presence of angiogenesis in wound healing, in inflammation or in tumors of human patients, which comprises administering detectably labeled TIE ligand homologues or agonist antibodies of the present invention, and detecting angiogenesis.

In another aspect, the invention concerns a method of promoting or inhibiting neovascularization in a patient by administering an effective amount of a TIE ligand homologue of the present invention in a pharmaceutically acceptable vehicle. In a preferred embodiment, the present invention concerns a method for the promotion of wound healing. In another embodiment, the invention concerns a method for promoting angiogenic processes, such as for inducing collateral vascularization in an ischemic heart or limb. In a further preferred embodiment, the invention concerns a method for inhibiting tumor growth.

In yet another aspect, the invention concerns a method of promoting bone development and/or maturation and/or growth in a patient, comprising administering to the patient an effective amount of a TIE ligand homologue of the present invention in a pharmaceutically acceptable vehicle.

In a further aspect, the invention concerns a method of promoting muscle growth and development, which comprises administering a patient in need an effective amount of a TIE ligand homologue of the present invention in a pharmaceutically acceptable vehicle.

The TIE ligand homologues of the present invention may be administered alone, or in combination with each other and/or with other therapeutic or diagnostic agents, including members of the VEGF family. Combination therapies may lead to new approaches for promoting or inhibiting neovascularization, and muscle growth and development.

#### **Brief Description of the Figures**

Figure 1-A is the nucleotide sequence of FLS139 (SEQ. ID. NO.: 16).

Figure 1-B is the amino acid sequence of FLS139 (SEQ. ID. NO.: 17).

Figure 2 is the nucleotide sequence of the TIE ligand NL1 (SEQ. ID. NO: 1) (DNA 22779).

Figure 3 is the amino acid sequence of the TIE ligand NL1 (SEQ. ID. NO:2).

Figure 4 is the nucleotide sequence of the TIE ligand NL5 (SEQ. ID. NO: 3) (DNA 28497).

Figure 5 is the amino acid sequence of the TIE ligand NL5 (SEQ. ID. NO: 4).

Figure 6 is the nucleotide sequence of the TIE ligand NL8 (SEQ. ID NO: 5) (DNA 23339).

Figure 7 is the amino acid sequence of the TIE ligand NL8 (SEQ. ID NO:6).

Figures 8-A and 8-B show the expression of NL1 in various tissues as determined by *in situ* hybridization to cellular RNA.

Figures 9-A and 9-B show the expression of NL5 in various tissues as determined by *in situ* hybridization to cellular RNA.

Figures 10-A and 10-B show the expression of NL8 in various tissues as determined by *in situ* hybridization to cellular RNA.

Figure 11 and 12 - Northern blots showing the expression of the mRNAs of TIE ligands NL1 and NL5 in various tissues.

Figure 13 is the nucleotide sequence of the TIE ligand NL4 (SEQ. ID NO: 18).

Figure 14 is the amino acid sequence of the TIE ligand NL4 (SEQ. ID NO:19).

Figure 15 is the alignment of the amino acid sequence of the TIE ligand NL4 with the amino acid sequence of human TIE-2 ligand 2 derived from pBluescript KS clone (SEQ. ID NO: 20).

Figure 16 is the alignment of the amino acid sequence of the TIE ligand NL4 with the amino acid sequence of human TIE-2 ligand 1 derived from a lambda-gt10 clone (SEQ. ID NO: 21).

Figure 17 shows the effect on HUVEC tube formation of the NL1 polypeptide conjugated to poly-his at 1% dilution and of a buffer control (10 mM HEPES/0.14M NaCl/4% mannitol, pH 6.8) at 1% dilution. Comparative results with another novel TIE ligand homologue (NL6) and two known TIE ligands TIE-1 and TIE-2, tested as IgG fusions, are also shown in the Figure.

#### **Detailed Description of the Invention**

##### **A. TIE LIGAND HOMOLOGUES AND NUCLEIC ACID MOLECULES ENCODING THEM**

The TIE ligand homologues of the present invention include the native human proteins designated NL1 (SEQ. ID. NO: 2), NL5 (SEQ. ID. NO: 4), NL8 (SEQ. ID. NO: 6), and NL4 (SEQ. ID. NO: 19), and their homologues in other, non-human mammalian species, including, but not limited to, higher mammals, such as monkey; rodents, such as mice, rats, hamster; porcine; equine; bovine; naturally occurring allelic and splice variants, and biologically active (functional) derivatives, such as, amino acid sequence variants of such native molecules, as long as they differ from a native TL-1 or TL-2 ligand. For example, the amino acid sequence of NL4 is about 34% identical with hTL2 and about 32% identical with hTL1. The native TIE ligand homologues of the present invention are substantially free of other proteins with which they are associated in their native environment. This definition is not limited in any way by the method(s) by which the TIE ligand homologues of the present invention are obtained, and includes all TIE ligand homologues otherwise within the definition, whether purified from natural source, obtained by recombinant DNA technology, synthesized, or prepared by any combination of these and/or other techniques. The amino acid sequence variants of the native TIE ligand homologues of the present invention shall have at least about 90%, preferably, at least about 95%, more preferably at least about 98%, most preferably at least about 99% sequence identity with a full-length, native human TIE ligand homologue of the present invention, or with the fibrinogen-like domain of

a native human TIE ligand homologue of the present invention. Such amino acid sequence variants preferably exhibit or inhibit a qualitative biological activity of a native TIE ligand homologue.

The term "fibrinogen domain" or "fibrinogen-likedomain" is used to refer to amino acids from about position 278 to about position 498 in the known hTL-1 amino acid sequence; amino acids from about position 276 to about position 496 in the known hTL-2 amino acid sequence; amino acids from about position 270 to about 493 in the amino acid sequence of NL1; amino acids from about position 272 to about position 491 in the amino acid sequence of NL5; amino acids from about position 252 to about position 470 in the amino acid sequence of NL8; amino acids from about position 130 to about position 346 in the amino acid sequence of NL4; and to homologous domains in other TIE ligand homologues. The amino acid sequence identity between the fibrinogen domain of NL4 and those of hTL-1 and hTL-2 is about 44%.

The term "nucleic acid molecule" includes RNA, DNA and cDNA molecules. It will be understood that, as a result of the degeneracy of the genetic code, a multitude of nucleotide sequences encoding a given TIE ligand homologue may be produced. The present invention specifically contemplates every possible variation of nucleotide sequences, encoding the TIE ligand homologues of the present invention, based upon all possible codon choices. Although nucleic acid molecules which encode the TIE ligand homologues herein are preferably capable of hybridizing, under stringent conditions, to a naturally occurring TIE ligand homologue gene, it may be advantageous to produce nucleotide sequences encoding TIE ligand homologues, which possess a substantially different codon usage. For example, codons may be selected to increase the rate at which expression of the polypeptide occurs in a particular prokaryotic or eukaryotic host cells, in accordance with the frequency with which a particular codon is utilized by the host. In addition, RNA transcripts with improved properties, e.g. half-life can be produced by proper choice of the nucleotide sequences encoding a given TIE ligand homologue.

"Sequence identity" shall be determined by aligning the two sequences to be compared following the Clustal method of multiple sequence alignment (Higgins et al., Comput. Appl. Biosci. **5**, 151-153 (1989), and Higgins et al., Gene **73**, 237-244 (1988)) that is incorporated in version 1.6 of the Lasergene biocomputing software (DNASTAR, Inc., Madison, Wisconsin), or any updated version or equivalent of this software.

"Stringency" of hybridization reactions is readily determinable by one of ordinary skill in the art, and generally is an empirical calculation dependent upon probe length, washing temperature, and salt concentration. In general, longer probes require higher temperatures for proper annealing, while shorter probes need lower temperatures. Hybridization generally depends on the ability of denatured DNA to reanneal when complementary strands are present in an environment below their melting temperature. The higher the degree of desired homology between the probe and hybridizable sequence, the higher the relative temperature which can be used. As a result, it follows that higher relative temperatures would tend to make the reaction conditions more stringent, while lower temperatures less so. For additional details and explanation of stringency of hybridization reactions, see Ausubel *et al.*, Current Protocols in Molecular Biology, Wiley Interscience Publishers, (1995).

"Stringent conditions" or "high stringency conditions", as defined herein, may be identified by those that: (1) employ low ionic strength and high temperature for washing, for example 0.015 M sodium chloride/0.0015 M sodium citrate/0.1% sodium dodecyl sulfate at 50°C; (2) employ during hybridization a

denaturing agent, such as formamide, for example, 50% (v/v) formamide with 0.1% bovine serum albumin/0.1% Ficoll/0.1% polyvinylpyrrolidone/50mM sodium phosphate buffer at pH 6.5 with 750 mM sodium chloride, 75 mM sodium citrate at 42°C; or (3) employ 50% formamide, 5 x SSC (0.75 M NaCl, 0.075 M sodium citrate), 50 mM sodium phosphate (pH 6.8), 0.1% sodium pyrophosphate, 5 x Denhardt's solution, 5  
10 sonicated salmon sperm DNA (50 µg/ml), 0.1% SDS, and 10% dextran sulfate at 42°C, with washes at 42°C in 0.2 x SSC (sodium chloride/sodium citrate) and 50% formamide at 55°C, followed by a high-stringency wash consisting of 0.1 x SSC containing EDTA at 55°C.

"Moderately stringent conditions" may be identified as described by Sambrook *et al.*, Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, New York: Cold Spring Harbor Press, 1989, and include the use of washing  
10 solution and hybridization conditions (e.g., temperature, ionic strength and %SDS) less stringent than those described above. An example of moderately stringent conditions is overnight incubation at 37°C in a solution comprising: 20% formamide, 5 x SSC (150 mM NaCl, 15 mM trisodium citrate), 50 mM sodium phosphate (pH 7.6), 5 x Denhardt's solution, 10% dextran sulfate, and 20 mg/mL denatured sheared salmon sperm DNA, followed by washing the filters in 1 x SSC at about 37-50°C. The skilled artisan will recognize how to adjust  
15 the temperature, ionic strength, etc. as necessary to accommodate factors such as probe length and the like.

The term "epitope tagged" when used herein refers to a chimeric polypeptide comprising a TIE ligand homologue polypeptide fused to a "tag polypeptide". The tag polypeptide has enough residues to provide an epitope against which an antibody can be made, yet is short enough such that it does not interfere with activity of the polypeptide to which it is fused. The tag polypeptide preferably also is fairly unique so that the antibody  
20 does not substantially cross-react with other epitopes. Suitable tag polypeptides generally have at least six amino acid residues and usually between about 8 and 50 amino acid residues (preferably, between about 10 and 20 amino acid residues).

The terms "biological activity" and "biologically active" with regard to a TIE ligand homologue of the present invention refer to the ability of a molecule to specifically bind to and signal through a native  
25 receptor of a TIE ligand, known or hereinafter discovered, (hereinafter referred to as a "TIE receptor"), e. g. a native TIE-2 receptor, or to block the ability of a native TIE receptor (e.g. TIE-2) to participate in signal transduction. Thus, the (native and variant) TIE ligands of the present invention include agonists and antagonists of a native TIE, e.g. TIE-2, receptor. Preferred biological activities of the TIE ligands of the present invention include the ability to induce or inhibit vascularization. The ability to induce vascularization  
30 will be useful for the treatment of biological conditions and diseases, where vascularization is desirable, such as wound healing, ischaemia, and diabetes. On the other hand, the ability to inhibit or block vascularization may, for example, be useful in preventing or attenuating tumor growth. Another preferred biological activity is the ability to affect muscle growth or development. A further preferred biological activity is the ability to influence bone development, maturation, or growth. Yet another preferred biological activity is involvement  
35 in the pathogenesis of cancer, such as breast cancer. Still further preferred biological activity is the ability to inhibit endothelial cell growth and/or induce apoptosis.

The term "native TIE receptor" is used herein to refer to a TIE receptor of any animal species, including, but not limited to, humans, other higher primates, e.g. monkeys, and rodents, e.g. rats and mice. The definition specifically includes, but is not limited to, the TIE-2 receptor, disclosed, for example, in PCT



Application Serial No. WO 95/13387 (published 18 May 1995), and the endothelial cell receptor tyrosine kinase termed "TIE" in PCT Application Publication No. WO 93/14124 (published 22 July 1993), and preferably is TIE-2.

The term "functional derivative" is used to define biologically active amino acid sequence variants of the native TIE ligand homologues of the present invention, as well as covalent modifications, including derivatives obtained by reaction with organic derivatizing agents, post-translational modifications, derivatives with nonproteinaceous polymers, and immunoadhesins.

"Vascular endothelial growth factor"/"vascular permeability factor" (VEGF/VPF) is an endothelial cell-specific mitogen which has recently been shown to be stimulated by hypoxia and required for tumor angiogenesis (Senger et al., Cancer 46: 5629-5632 (1986); Kim et al., Nature 362:841-844 (1993); Schweiki et al., Nature 359: 843-845 (1992); Plate et al., Nature 359: 845-848 (1992)). It is a 34-43 kDa (with the predominant species at about 45 kDa) dimeric, disulfide-linked glycoprotein synthesized and secreted by a variety of tumor and normal cells. In addition, cultured human retinal cells such as pigment epithelial cells and pericytes have been demonstrated to secrete VEGF and to increase VEGF gene expression in response to hypoxia (Adamis et al., Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. 193: 631-638 (1993); Plouet et al., Invest. Ophthalmol. Vis. Sci. 34: 900 (1992); Adamis et al., Invest. Ophthalmol. Vis. Sci. 34: 1440 (1993); Aiello et al., Invest. Ophthalmol. Vis. Sci. 35: 1868 (1994); Simorre-pinatel et al., Invest. Ophthalmol. Vis. Sci. 35: 3393-3400 (1994)). In contrast, VEGF in normal tissues is relatively low. Thus, VEGF appears to play a principle role in many pathological states and processes related to neovascularization. Regulation of VEGF expression in tissues affected by the various conditions described above could therefore be key in treatment or preventative therapies associated with hypoxia.

The term "isolated" when used to describe the various polypeptides described herein, means polypeptides that have been identified and separated and/or recovered from a component of its natural environment. Contaminant components of its natural environment are materials that would typically interfere with diagnostic or therapeutic uses for the polypeptide, and may include enzymes, hormones, and other proteinaceous or non-proteinaceous solutes. In preferred embodiments, the polypeptide will be purified (1) to a degree sufficient to obtain at least 15 residues of N-terminal or internal amino acid sequence by use of a spinning cup sequenator, or (2) to homogeneity by SDS-PAGE under non-reducing or reducing conditions using Coomassie blue or, preferably, silver stain. Isolated polypeptide includes polypeptide *in situ* within recombinant cells, since at least one component of the TIE ligand homologue's natural environment will not be present. Ordinarily, however, isolated polypeptide will be prepared by at least one purification step.

The term "agonist" is used to refer to peptide and non-peptide analogs of the native TIE ligand homologues of the present invention and to antibodies specifically binding such native TIE ligand homologues, provided that they have the ability to signal through a native TIE receptor (e.g. TIE-2). In other words, the term "agonist" is defined in the context of the biological role of the TIE receptor, and not in relation to the biological role of a native TIE ligand homologue, which, as noted before, may be an agonist or antagonist of the TIE receptor biological function. Preferred agonists are promoters of vascularization or play a role in bone formation maturation or growth. Other preferred agonists promote muscle growth or development..

The term "antagonist" is used to refer to peptide and non-peptide analogs of the native TIE ligand homologues of the present invention and to antibodies specifically binding such native TIE ligand homologues, provided that they have the ability to inhibit the biological function of a native TIE receptor (e.g. TIE-2). Again, the term "antagonist" is defined in the context of the biological role of the TIE receptor, and not in relation to the biological activity of a native TIE ligand homologue, which may be either an agonist or an antagonist of the TIE receptor biological function. Preferred antagonists are inhibitors of vasculogenesis, or pathological bone or muscle development or growth.

The phrases "gene amplification" and "gene duplication" are used interchangeably and refer to a process by which multiple copies of a gene or gene fragment are formed in a particular cell or cell line. The duplicated region (a stretch of amplified DNA) is often referred to as "amplicon." Usually, the amount of the messenger RNA (mRNA) produced, i.e. the level of gene expression, also increases in the proportion of the number of copies made of the particular gene expressed.

"Tumor", as used herein, refers to all neoplastic cell growth and proliferation, whether malignant or benign, and all pre-cancerous and cancerous cells and tissues.

The terms "cancer" and "cancerous" refer to or describe the physiological condition in mammals that is typically characterized by unregulated cell growth. Examples of cancer include but are not limited to, carcinoma, lymphoma, blastoma, sarcoma, and leukemia. More particular examples of such cancers include breast cancer, prostate cancer, colon cancer, squamous cell cancer, small-cell lung cancer, non-small cell lung cancer, gastrointestinal cancer, pancreatic cancer, glioblastoma, cervical cancer, ovarian cancer, liver cancer, bladder cancer, hepatoma, colorectal cancer, endometrial carcinoma, salivary gland carcinoma, kidney cancer, liver cancer, vulval cancer, thyroid cancer, hepatic carcinoma and various types of head and neck cancer.

"Treatment" is an intervention performed with the intention of preventing the development or altering the pathology of a disorder. Accordingly, "treatment" refers to both therapeutic treatment and prophylactic or preventative measures. Those in need of treatment include those already with the disorder as well as those in which the disorder is to be prevented. In tumor (e.g. cancer) treatment, a therapeutic agent may directly decrease the pathology of tumor cells, or render the tumor cells more susceptible to treatment by other therapeutic agents, e.g. radiation and/or chemotherapy.

The "pathology" of cancer includes all phenomena that compromise the well-being of the patient. This includes, without limitation, abnormal or uncontrollable cell growth, metastasis, interference with the normal functioning of neighboring cells, release of cytokines or other secretory products at abnormal levels, suppression or aggravation of inflammatory or immunological response, etc.

"Mammal" for purposes of treatment refers to any animal classified as a mammal, including humans, domestic and farm animals, and zoo, sports, or pet animals, such as dogs, horses, cats, cows, *etc.* Preferably, the mammal is human.

Administration "in combination with" one or more further therapeutic agents includes simultaneous (concurrent) and consecutive administration in any order.

The term "cytotoxic agent" as used herein refers to a substance that inhibits or prevents the function of cells and/or causes destruction of cells. The term is intended to include radioactive isotopes (e.g.  $^{131}\text{I}$ ),

I<sup>125</sup>, Y<sup>90</sup> and Re<sup>186</sup>), chemotherapeutic agents, and toxins such as enzymatically active toxins of bacterial, fungal, plant or animal origin, or fragments thereof.

A "chemotherapeutic agent" is a chemical compound useful in the treatment of cancer. Examples of chemotherapeutic agents include adriamycin, doxorubicin, epirubicin, 5-fluorouracil, cytosine arabinoside ("Ara-C"), cyclophosphamide, thiotepa, busulfan, cytoxan, taxoids, e.g. paclitaxel (Taxol, Bristol-Myers Squibb Oncology, Princeton, NJ), and doxetaxel (Taxotere, Rhône-Poulenc Rorer, Antony, France), taxotere, methotrexate, cisplatin, melphalan, vinblastine, bleomycin, etoposide, ifosfamide, mitomycin C, mitoxantrone, vincristine, vinorelbine, carboplatin, teniposide, daunomycin, carminomycin, aminopterin, dactinomycin, mitomycins, esperamicins (see U.S. Pat. No. 4,675,187), melphalan and other related nitrogen mustards. Also included in this definition are hormonal agents that act to regulate or inhibit hormone action on tumors such as tamoxifen and onapristone.

A "growth inhibitory agent" when used herein refers to a compound or composition which inhibits growth of a cell, especially cancer cell overexpressing any of the genes identified herein, either *in vitro* or *in vivo*. Thus, the growth inhibitory agent is one which significantly reduces the percentage of cells overexpressing such genes in S phase. Examples of growth inhibitory agents include agents that block cell cycle progression (at a place other than S phase), such as agents that induce G1 arrest and M-phase arrest. Classical M-phase blockers include the vincas (vincristine and vinblastine), taxol, and topo II inhibitors such as doxorubicin, epirubicin, daunorubicin, etoposide, and bleomycin. Those agents that arrest G1 also spill over into S-phase arrest, for example, DNA alkylating agents such as tamoxifen, prednisone, dacarbazine, mechlorethamine, cisplatin, methotrexate, 5-fluorouracil, and ara-C. Further information can be found in *The Molecular Basis of Cancer*, Mendelsohn and Israel, eds., Chapter 1, entitled "Cell cycle regulation, oncogens, and antineoplastic drugs" by Murakami *et al.* (WB Saunders: Philadelphia, 1995), especially p. 13.

"Doxorubicin" is an anthracycline antibiotic. The full chemical name of doxorubicin is (8S-cis)-10-[(3-amino-2,3,6-trideoxy- $\alpha$ -L-lyxo-hexapyranosyl)oxy]-7,8,9,10-tetrahydro-6,8,11-trihydroxy-8-(hydroxyacetyl)-1-methoxy-5,12-naphthacenedione.

The term "cytokine" is a generic term for proteins released by one cell population which act on another cell as intercellular mediators. Examples of such cytokines are lymphokines, monokines, and traditional polypeptide hormones. Included among the cytokines are growth hormone such as human growth hormone, N-methionyl human growth hormone, and bovine growth hormone; parathyroid hormone; thyroxine; insulin; proinsulin; relaxin; prorelaxin; glycoprotein hormones such as follicle stimulating hormone (FSH), thyroid stimulating hormone (TSH), and luteinizing hormone (LH); hepatic growth factor; fibroblast growth factor; prolactin; placental lactogen; tumor necrosis factor- $\alpha$  and - $\beta$ ; mullerian-inhibiting substance; mouse gonadotropin-associated peptide; inhibin; activin; vascular endothelial growth factor; integrin; thrombopoietin (TPO); nerve growth factors such as NGF- $\beta$ ; platelet-growth factor; transforming growth factors (TGFs) such as TGF- $\alpha$  and TGF- $\beta$ ; insulin-like growth factor-I and -II; erythropoietin (EPO); osteoinductive factors; interferons such as interferon- $\alpha$ , - $\beta$ , and - $\gamma$ ; colony stimulating factors (CSFs) such as macrophage-CSF (M-CSF); granulocyte-macrophage-CSF (GM-CSF); and granulocyte-CSF (G-CSF); interleukins (ILs) such as IL-1, IL-1 $\alpha$ , IL-2, IL-3, IL-4, IL-5, IL-6, IL-7, IL-8, IL-9, IL-11, IL-12; a tumor necrosis factor such as TNF- $\alpha$  or TNF- $\beta$ ; and other polypeptide factors including LIF and kit ligand (KL). As used herein, the term cytokine

includes proteins from natural sources or from recombinant cell culture and biologically active equivalents of the native sequence cytokines.

An "isolated" nucleic acid molecule is a nucleic acid molecule that is identified and separated from at least one contaminant nucleic acid molecule with which it is ordinarily associated in the natural source of the nucleic acid. An isolated nucleic acid molecule is other than in the form or setting in which it is found in nature. Isolated nucleic acid molecules therefore are distinguished from the nucleic acid molecule as it exists in natural cells. However, an isolated nucleic acid molecule includes nucleic acid molecules contained in cells that ordinarily express a TIE ligand homologue of the present invention, where, for example, the nucleic acid molecule is in a chromosomal location different from that of natural cells.

The term "amino acid sequence variant" refers to molecules with some differences in their amino acid sequences as compared to a native amino acid sequence.

Substitutional variants are those that have at least one amino acid residue in a native sequence removed and a different amino acid inserted in its place at the same position. The substitutions may be single, where only one amino acid in the molecule has been substituted, or they may be multiple, where two or more amino acids have been substituted in the same molecule.

Insertional variants are those with one or more amino acids inserted immediately adjacent to an amino acid at a particular position in a native sequence. Immediately adjacent to an amino acid means connected to either the  $\alpha$ -carboxy or  $\alpha$ -amino functional group of the amino acid.

Deletional variants are those with one or more amino acids in the native amino acid sequence removed. Ordinarily, deletional variants will have one or two amino acids deleted in a particular region of the molecule. Deletional variants include those having C- and/or N-terminal deletions (truncations) as well as variants with internal deletions of one or more amino acids. The preferred deletional variants of the present invention contain deletions outside the fibrinogen-like domain of a native TIE ligand homologue of the present invention.

The amino acid sequence variants of the present invention may contain various combinations of amino acid substitutions, insertions and/or deletions, to produce molecules with optimal characteristics.

The amino acids may be classified according to the chemical composition and properties of their side chains. They are broadly classified into two groups, charged and uncharged. Each of these groups is divided into subgroups to classify the amino acids more accurately.

I. Charged Amino Acids

Acidic Residues: aspartic acid, glutamic acid

Basic Residues: lysine, arginine, histidine

II. Uncharged Amino Acids

Hydrophilic Residues: serine, threonine, asparagine, glutamine

Aliphatic Residues: glycine, alanine, valine, leucine, isoleucine

Non-polar Residues: cysteine, methionine, proline

Aromatic Residues: phenylalanine, tyrosine, tryptophan

Conservative substitutions involve exchanging a member within one group for another member within the same group, whereas non-conservative substitutions will entail exchanging a member of one of

these classes for another. Variants obtained by non-conservative substitutions are expected to result in significant changes in the biological properties/function of the obtained variant

Amino acid sequence deletions generally range from about 1 to 30 residues, more preferably about 1 to 10 residues, and typically are contiguous. Deletions may be introduced into regions not directly involved in the interaction with a native TIE receptor. Deletions are preferably performed outside the fibrinogen-like regions at the C-terminus of the TIE ligand homologues of the present invention.

Amino acid insertions include amino- and/or carboxyl-terminal fusions ranging in length from one residue to polypeptides containing a hundred or more residues, as well as intrasequence insertions of single or multiple amino acid residues. Intrasequence insertions (i.e. insertions within the TIE ligand homologue amino acid sequence) may range generally from about 1 to 10 residues, more preferably 1 to 5 residues, more preferably 1 to 3 residues. Examples of terminal insertions include the TIE ligand homologues with an N-terminal methionyl residue, an artifact of its direct expression in bacterial recombinant cell culture, and fusion of a heterologous N-terminal signal sequence to the N-terminus of the TIE ligand homologue molecule to facilitate the secretion of the mature TIE ligand homologue from recombinant host cells. Such signal sequences will generally be obtained from, and thus homologous to, the intended host cell species. Suitable sequences include, for example, STII or Ipp for *E. coli*, alpha factor for yeast, and viral signals such as herpes gD for mammalian cells. Other insertional variants of the native TIE ligand homologue molecules include the fusion of the N- or C-terminus of the TIE ligand homologue molecule to immunogenic polypeptides, e.g. bacterial polypeptides such as beta-lactamase or an enzyme encoded by the *E. coli* trp locus, or yeast protein, and C-terminal fusions with proteins having a long half-life such as immunoglobulin regions (preferably immunoglobulin constant regions), albumin, or ferritin, as described in WO 89/02922 published on 6 April 1989.

Since it is often difficult to predict in advance the characteristics of a variant TIE ligand homologue, it will be appreciated that some screening will be needed to select the optimum variant.

Amino acid sequence variants of native TIE ligand homologues of the present invention are prepared by methods known in the art by introducing appropriate nucleotide changes into a native or variant TIE ligand homologue DNA, or by *in vitro* synthesis of the desired polypeptide. There are two principal variables in the construction of amino acid sequence variants: the location of the mutation site and the nature of the mutation. With the exception of naturally-occurring alleles, which do not require the manipulation of the DNA sequence encoding the TIE ligand homologue, the amino acid sequence variants of the TIE ligand homologues are preferably constructed by mutating the DNA, either to arrive at an allele or an amino acid sequence variant that does not occur in nature.

One group of the mutations will be created within the domain or domains of the TIE ligand homologues of the present invention identified as being involved in the interaction with a TIE receptor, e.g. TIE-1 or TIE-2.

Alternatively or in addition, amino acid alterations can be made at sites that differ in TIE ligand homologues from various species, or in highly conserved regions, depending on the goal to be achieved.

Sites at such locations will typically be modified in series, e.g. by (1) substituting first with conservative choices and then with more radical selections depending upon the results achieved, (2) deleting

the target residue or residues, or (3) inserting residues of the same or different class adjacent to the located site, or combinations of options 1-3.

One helpful technique is called "alanine scanning" (Cunningham and Wells, Science **244**, 1081-1085 [1989]). Here, a residue or group of target residues is identified and substituted by alanine or polyalanine.

5 Those domains demonstrating functional sensitivity to the alanine substitutions are then refined by introducing further or other substituents at or for the sites of alanine substitution.

After identifying the desired mutation(s), the gene encoding an amino acid sequence variant of a TIE ligand can, for example, be obtained by chemical synthesis as hereinabove described.

More preferably, DNA encoding a TIE ligand homologue amino acid sequence variant is prepared  
10 by site-directed mutagenesis of DNA that encodes an earlier prepared variant or a nonvariant version of the ligand. Site-directed (site-specific) mutagenesis allows the production of ligand variants through the use of specific oligonucleotide sequences that encode the DNA sequence of the desired mutation, as well as a sufficient number of adjacent nucleotides, to provide a primer sequence of sufficient size and sequence complexity to form a stable duplex on both sides of the deletion junction being traversed. Typically, a primer  
15 of about 20 to 25 nucleotides in length is preferred, with about 5 to 10 residues on both sides of the junction of the sequence being altered. In general, the techniques of site-specific mutagenesis are well known in the art, as exemplified by publications such as, Edelman *et al.*, DNA **2**, 183 (1983). As will be appreciated, the site-specific mutagenesis technique typically employs a phage vector that exists in both a single-stranded and double-stranded form. Typical vectors useful in site-directed mutagenesis include vectors such as the M13  
20 phage, for example, as disclosed by Messing *et al.*, Third Cleveland Symposium on Macromolecules and Recombinant DNA, A. Walton, ed., Elsevier, Amsterdam (1981). This and other phage vectors are commercially available and their use is well known to those skilled in the art. A versatile and efficient procedure for the construction of oligodeoxyribonucleotide directed site-specific mutations in DNA fragments using M13-derived vectors was published by Zoller, M.J. and Smith, M., Nucleic Acids Res. **10**, 6487-6500  
25 [1982]). Also, plasmid vectors that contain a single-stranded phage origin of replication (Veira *et al.*, Meth. Enzymol. **153**, 3 [1987]) may be employed to obtain single-stranded DNA. Alternatively, nucleotide substitutions are introduced by synthesizing the appropriate DNA fragment *in vitro*, and amplifying it by PCR procedures known in the art.

In general, site-specific mutagenesis herewith is performed by first obtaining a single-stranded vector  
30 that includes within its sequence a DNA sequence that encodes the relevant protein. An oligonucleotide primer bearing the desired mutated sequence is prepared, generally synthetically, for example, by the method of Crea *et al.*, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **75**, 5765 (1978). This primer is then annealed with the single-stranded protein sequence-containing vector, and subjected to DNA-polymerizing enzymes such as, *E. coli* polymerase I Klenow fragment, to complete the synthesis of the mutation-bearing strand. Thus, a  
35 heteroduplex is formed wherein one strand encodes the original non-mutated sequence and the second strand bears the desired mutation. This heteroduplex vector is then used to transform appropriate host cells such as JP101 cells, and clones are selected that include recombinant vectors bearing the mutated sequence arrangement. Thereafter, the mutated region may be removed and placed in an appropriate expression vector for protein production.

The PCR technique may also be used in creating amino acid sequence variants of a TIE ligand homologue. When small amounts of template DNA are used as starting material in a PCR, primers that differ slightly in sequence from the corresponding region in a template DNA can be used to generate relatively large quantities of a specific DNA fragment that differs from the template sequence only at the positions where the primers differ from the template. For introduction of a mutation into a plasmid DNA, one of the primers is designed to overlap the position of the mutation and to contain the mutation; the sequence of the other primer must be identical to a stretch of sequence of the opposite strand of the plasmid, but this sequence can be located anywhere along the plasmid DNA. It is preferred, however, that the sequence of the second primer is located within 200 nucleotides from that of the first, such that in the end the entire amplified region of DNA bounded by the primers can be easily sequenced. PCR amplification using a primer pair like the one just described results in a population of DNA fragments that differ at the position of the mutation specified by the primer, and possibly at other positions, as template copying is somewhat error-prone.

If the ratio of template to product material is extremely low, the vast majority of product DNA fragments incorporate the desired mutation(s). This product material is used to replace the corresponding region in the plasmid that served as PCR template using standard DNA technology. Mutations at separate positions can be introduced simultaneously by either using a mutant second primer or performing a second PCR with different mutant primers and ligating the two resulting PCR fragments simultaneously to the vector fragment in a three (or more) part ligation.

In a specific example of PCR mutagenesis, template plasmid DNA (1 µg) is linearized by digestion with a restriction endonuclease that has a unique recognition site in the plasmid DNA outside of the region to be amplified. Of this material, 100 ng is added to a PCR mixture containing PCR buffer, which contains the four deoxynucleotide triphosphates and is included in the GeneAmp<sup>R</sup> kits (obtained from Perkin-Elmer Cetus, Norwalk, CT and Emeryville, CA), and 25 pmole of each oligonucleotide primer, to a final volume of 50 µl. The reaction mixture is overlaid with 35 µl mineral oil. The reaction is denatured for 5 minutes at 100°C, placed briefly on ice, and then 1 µl *Thermus aquaticus* (Taq) DNA polymerase (5 units/ l), purchased from Perkin-Elmer Cetus, Norwalk, CT and Emeryville, CA) is added below the mineral oil layer. The reaction mixture is then inserted into a DNA Thermal Cycler (purchased from Perkin-Elmer Cetus) programmed as follows:

2 min. 55°C,  
30 sec. 72°C, then 19 cycles of the following:  
30 sec. 94°C,  
30 sec. 55°C, and  
30 sec. 72°C.

At the end of the program, the reaction vial is removed from the thermal cycler and the aqueous phase transferred to a new vial, extracted with phenol/chloroform(50:50 vol), and ethanol precipitated, and the DNA is recovered by standard procedures. This material is subsequently subjected to appropriate treatments for insertion into a vector.

Another method for preparing variants, cassette mutagenesis, is based on the technique described by Wells *et al.* [*Gene* 34, 315 (1985)]. The starting material is the plasmid (or vector) comprising the TIE ligand

homologue DNA to be mutated. The codon(s) within the TIE ligand homologue to be mutated are identified. There must be a unique restriction endonuclease site on each side of the identified mutation site(s). If no such restriction sites exist, they may be generated using the above-described oligonucleotide-mediated mutagenesis method to introduce them at appropriate locations in the DNA encoding the TIE ligand homologue. After the  
5 restriction sites have been introduced into the plasmid, the plasmid is cut at these sites to linearize it. A double-stranded oligonucleotide encoding the sequence of the DNA between the restriction site but containing the desired mutation(s) is synthesized using standard procedures. The two strands are synthesized separately and then hybridized together using standard techniques. This double-stranded oligonucleotide is referred to as the cassette. This cassette is designed to have 3' and 5' ends that are compatible with the ends of the  
10 linearized plasmid, such that it can be directly ligated to the plasmid. This plasmid now contains the mutated TIE ligand homologue DNA sequence.

Additionally, the so-called phagemid display method may be useful in making amino acid sequence variants of native or variant TIE ligand homologues. This method involves (a) constructing a replicable expression vector comprising a first gene encoding an receptor to be mutated, a second gene encoding at least  
15 a portion of a natural or wild-type phage coat protein wherein the first and second genes are heterologous, and a transcription regulatory element operably linked to the first and second genes, thereby forming a gene fusion encoding a fusion protein; (b) mutating the vector at one or more selected positions within the first gene thereby forming a family of related plasmids; (c) transforming suitable host cells with the plasmids; (d) infecting the transformed host cells with a helper phage having a gene encoding the phage coat protein; (e)  
20 culturing the transformed infected host cells under conditions suitable for forming recombinant phagemid particles containing at least a portion of the plasmid and capable of transforming the host, the conditions adjusted so that no more than a minor amount of phagemid particles display more than one copy of the fusion protein on the surface of the particle; (f) contacting the phagemid particles with a suitable antigen so that at least a portion of the phagemid particles bind to the antigen; and (g) separating the phagemid particles that  
25 bind from those that do not. Steps (d) through (g) can be repeated one or more times. Preferably in this method the plasmid is under tight control of the transcription regulatory element, and the culturing conditions are adjusted so that the amount or number of phagemid particles displaying more than one copy of the fusion protein on the surface of the particle is less than about 1%. Also, preferably, the amount of phagemid particles displaying more than one copy of the fusion protein is less than 10% of the amount of phagemid particles displaying a single copy of the fusion protein. Most preferably, the amount is less than 20%. Typically in this  
30 method, the expression vector will further contain a secretory signal sequence fused to the DNA encoding each subunit of the polypeptide and the transcription regulatory element will be a promoter system. Preferred promoter systems are selected from *lac* Z,  $\lambda$  pL, *tac*, T7 polymerase, tryptophan, and alkaline phosphatase promoters and combinations thereof. Also, normally the method will employ a helper phage selected from  
35 M13K07, M13R408, M13-VCS, and Phi X 174. The preferred helper phage is M13K07, and the preferred coat protein is the M13 Phage gene III coat protein. The preferred host is *E. coli*, and protease-deficient strains of *E. coli*.

Further details of the foregoing and similar mutagenesis techniques are found in general textbooks, such as, for example, Sambrook *et al.*, Molecular Cloning: A laboratory Manual (New York: Cold Spring



Harbor Laboratory Press, 1989), and Current Protocols in Molecular Biology, Ausubel *et al.*, eds., Wiley-Interscience, 1991.

"Immunoadhesins" are chimeras which are traditionally constructed from a receptor sequence linked to an appropriate immunoglobulin constant domain sequence (immunoadhesins). Such structures are well known in the art. Immunoadhesins reported in the literature include fusions of the T cell receptor\* [Gascoigne *et al.*, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **84**, 2936-2940 (1987)]; CD4\* [Capon *et al.*, Nature **337**, 525-531 (1989); Traunecker *et al.*, Nature **339**, 68-70 (1989); Zettmeissl *et al.*, DNA Cell Biol. USA **9**, 347-353 (1990); Byrn *et al.*, Nature **344**, 667-670 (1990)]; L-selectin (homing receptor) [Watson *et al.*, J. Cell. Biol. **110**, 2221-2229 (1990); Watson *et al.*, Nature **349**, 164-167 (1991)]; CD44\* [Aruffo *et al.*, Cell **61**, 1303-1313 (1990)]; CD28\* and B7\* [Linsley *et al.*, J. Exp. Med. **173**, 721-730 (1991)]; CTLA-4\* [Lisley *et al.*, J. Exp. Med. **174**, 561-569 (1991)]; CD22\* [Stamenkovic *et al.*, Cell **66**, 1133-1144 (1991)]; TNF receptor [Ashkenazi *et al.*, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **88**, 10535-10539 (1991); Lesslauer *et al.*, Eur. J. Immunol. **27**, 2883-2886 (1991); Peppel *et al.*, J. Exp. Med. **174**, 1483-1489 (1991)]; NP receptors [Bennett *et al.*, J. Biol. Chem. **266**, 23060-23067 (1991)]; IgE receptor  $\alpha$ -chain\* [Ridgway and Gorman, J. Cell. Biol. **115**, abstr. 1448 (1991)]; HGF receptor [Mark, M.R. *et al.*, 1992, J. Biol. Chem. submitted], where the asterisk (\*) indicates that the receptor is member of the immunoglobulin superfamily.

Ligand-immunoglobulin chimeras are also known, and are disclosed, for example, in U.S. Patents Nos. 5,304,640 (for L-selectin ligands); 5,316,921 and 5,328,837 (for HGF variants). These chimeras can be made in a similar way to the construction of receptor-immunoglobulin chimeras.

Covalent modifications of the TIE ligand homologues of the present invention are included within the scope herein. Such modifications are traditionally introduced by reacting targeted amino acid residues of the TIE ligand homologue with an organic derivatizing agent that is capable of reacting with selected sides or terminal residues, or by harnessing mechanisms of post-translational modifications that function in selected recombinant host cells. The resultant covalent derivatives are useful in programs directed at identifying residues important for biological activity, for immunoassays, or for the preparation of anti-TIE ligand homologue antibodies for immunoaffinity purification of the recombinant. For example, complete inactivation of the biological activity of the protein after reaction with ninhydrin would suggest that at least one arginyl or lysyl residue is critical for its activity, whereafter the individual residues which were modified under the conditions selected are identified by isolation of a peptide fragment containing the modified amino acid residue. Such modifications are within the ordinary skill in the art and are performed without undue experimentation.

Cysteiny residues most commonly are reacted with  $\alpha$ -haloacetates (and corresponding amines), such as chloroacetic acid or chloroacetamide, to give carboxymethyl or carboxyamido methyl derivatives. Cysteiny residues also are derivatized by reaction with bromotrifluoroacetone,  $\alpha$ -bromo- $\beta$ -(5-imidozoyl)propionic acid, chloroacetyl phosphate, N-alkylmaleimides, 3-nitro-2-pyridyl disulfide, methyl 2-pyridyl disulfide, p-chloromercuribenzoate, 2-chloromercuri-4-nitrophenol, or chloro-7-nitrobenzo-2-oxa-1,3-diazole.

Histidyl residues are derivatized by reaction with diethylpyrocarbonate at pH 5.5-7.0 because this agent is relatively specific for the histidyl side chain. Para-bromophenacylbromide also is useful; the reaction is preferably performed in 0.1M sodium cacodylate at pH 6.0.

Lysiny and amino terminal residues are reacted with succinic or other carboxylic acid anhydrides. Derivatization with these agents has the effect of reversing the charge of the lysiny residues. Other suitable reagents for derivatizing  $\alpha$ -amino-containing residues include imidoesters such as methyl picolinimate; pyridoxal phosphate; pyridoxal; chloroborohydride; trinitrobenzenesulfonic acid; O-methylisourea; 2,4-pentanedione; and transaminase-catalyzed reaction with glyoxylate.

Arginy residues are modified by reaction with one or several conventional reagents, among them phenylglyoxal, 2,3-butanedione, 1,2-cyclohexanedione, and ninhydrin. Derivatization of arginine residues requires that the reaction be performed in alkaline conditions because of the high  $pK_a$  of the guanidine functional group. Furthermore, these reagents may react with the groups of lysine as well as the arginine epsilon-amino group.

The specific modification of tyrosyl residues may be made, with particular interest in introducing spectral labels into tyrosyl residues by reaction with aromatic diazonium compounds or tetranitromethane. Most commonly, N-acetylimidazole and tetranitromethane are used to form O-acetyl tyrosyl species and 3-nitro derivatives, respectively. Tyrosyl residues are iodinated using  $^{125}I$  or  $^{131}I$  to prepare labeled proteins for use in radioimmunoassay.

Carboxyl side groups (aspartyl or glutamyl) are selectively modified by reaction with carbodiimides ( $R'-N=C=N-R'$ ) such as 1-cyclohexyl-3-(2-morpholinyl-4-ethyl) carbodiimide or 1-ethyl-3-(4-azonia-4,4-dimethylpentyl)carbodiimide. Furthermore, aspartyl and glutamyl residues are converted to asparaginy and glutaminy residues by reaction with ammonium ions.

Glutaminy and asparaginy residues are frequently deamidated to the corresponding glutamyl and aspartyl residues. Alternatively, these residues are deamidated under mildly acidic conditions. Either form of these residues falls within the scope of this invention.

Other modifications include hydroxylation of proline and lysine, phosphorylation of hydroxyl groups of seryl, threony or tyrosyl residues, methylation of the  $\alpha$ -amino groups of lysine, arginine, and histidine side chains (T.E. Creighton, Proteins: Structure and Molecular Properties, W.H. Freeman & Co., San Francisco, pp. 79-86 [1983]), acetylation of the N-terminal amine, and amidation of any C-terminal carboxyl group. The molecules may further be covalently linked to nonproteinaceous polymers, e.g. polyethylene glycol, polypropylene glycol or polyoxyalkylenes, in the manner set forth in U.S.S.N. 07/275,296 or U.S. patents 4,640,835; 4,496,689; 4,301,144; 4,670,417; 4,791,192 or 4,179,337.

Derivatization with bifunctional agents is useful for preparing intramolecular aggregates of the TIE ligand with polypeptides as well as for cross-linking the TIE ligand polypeptide to a water insoluble support matrix or surface for use in assays or affinity purification. In addition, a study of interchain cross-links will provide direct information on conformational structure. Commonly used cross-linking agents include 1,1-bis(diazoacetyl)-2-phenylethane, glutaraldehyde, N-hydroxysuccinimideesters, homobifunctional imidoesters, and bifunctional maleimides. Derivatizing agents such as methyl-3-[(p-azidophenyl)dithio]propioimidate yield photoactivatable intermediates which are capable of forming cross-links in the presence of light. Alternatively, reactive water insoluble matrices such as cyanogen bromide activated carbohydrates and the systems reactive substrates described in U.S. Patent Nos. 3,959,642; 3,969,287; 3,691,016; 4,195,128; 4,247,642; 4,229,537; 4,055,635; and 4,330,440 are employed for protein immobilization and cross-linking.

Certain post-translational modifications are the result of the action of recombinant host cells on the expressed polypeptide. Glutaminyl and aspariginyl residues are frequently post-translationally deamidated to the corresponding glutamyl and aspartyl residues. Alternatively, these residues are deamidated under mildly acidic conditions. Either form of these residues falls within the scope of this invention.

5 Other post-translational modifications include hydroxylation of proline and lysine, phosphorylation of hydroxyl groups of seryl, threonyl or tyrosyl residues, methylation of the  $\alpha$ -amino groups of lysine, arginine, and histidine side chains [T.E. Creighton, Proteins: Structure and Molecular Properties, W.H. Freeman & Co., San Francisco, pp. 79-86 (1983)].

10 Other derivatives comprise the novel peptides of this invention covalently bonded to a nonproteinaceous polymer. The nonproteinaceous polymer ordinarily is a hydrophilic synthetic polymer, i.e. a polymer not otherwise found in nature. However, polymers which exist in nature and are produced by recombinant or *in vitro* methods are useful, as are polymers which are isolated from nature. Hydrophilic polyvinyl polymers fall within the scope of this invention, e.g. polyvinylalcohol and polyvinylpyrrolidone. Particularly useful are polyvinylalkylene ethers such as polyethylene glycol, polypropylene glycol.

15 The TIE ligand homologues may be linked to various nonproteinaceous polymers, such as polyethyleneglycol (PEG), polypropyleneglycol or polyoxyalkylenes, in the manner set forth in U.S. Patent Nos. 4,640,835; 4,496,689; 4,301,144; 4,670,417; 4,791,192 or 4,179,337. These variants, just as the immunoadhesins of the present invention are expected to have longer half-lives than the corresponding native TIE ligands.

20 The TIE ligand homologues may be entrapped in microcapsules prepared, for example, by coacervation techniques or by interfacial polymerization, in colloidal drug delivery systems (e.g. liposomes, albumin microspheres, microemulsions, nano-particles and nanocapsules), or in macroemulsions. Such techniques are disclosed in Remington's Pharmaceutical Sciences, 16th Edition, Osol, A., Ed. (1980).

#### B. ANTI-TIE LIGAND HOMOLOGUE ANTIBODIES

25 The present invention covers agonist and antagonist antibodies, specifically binding the TIE ligand homologues. The antibodies may be monoclonal or polyclonal, and include, without limitation, mature antibodies, antibody fragments (e.g. Fab, F(ab')<sub>2</sub>, F<sub>v</sub>, etc.), single-chain antibodies and various chain combinations.

30 The term "antibody" is used in the broadest sense and specifically covers single monoclonal antibodies (including agonist, antagonist, and neutralizing antibodies) specifically binding a TIE ligand homologue of the present invention and antibody compositions with polyepitopic specificity.

35 The term "monoclonal antibody" as used herein refers to an antibody obtained from a population of substantially homogeneous antibodies, i.e., the individual antibodies comprising the population are identical except for possible naturally-occurring mutations that may be present in minor amounts. Monoclonal antibodies are highly specific, being directed against a single antigenic site. Furthermore, in contrast to conventional (polyclonal) antibody preparations which typically include different antibodies directed against different determinants (epitopes), each monoclonal antibody is directed against a single determinant on the antigen.

The monoclonal antibodies herein include hybrid and recombinant antibodies produced by splicing a variable (including hypervariable) domain of an anti-TIE ligand homologue antibody with a constant domain (e.g. "humanized" antibodies), or a light chain with a heavy chain, or a chain from one species with a chain from another species, or fusions with heterologous proteins, regardless of species of origin or immunoglobulin class or subclass designation, as well as antibody fragments (e.g., Fab, F(ab')<sub>2</sub>, and Fv), so long as they exhibit the desired biological activity. See, e.g. U.S. Pat. No. 4,816,567 and Mage et al., in Monoclonal Antibody Production Techniques and Applications, pp.79-97 (Marcel Dekker, Inc.: New York, 1987).

Thus, the modifier "monoclonal" indicates the character of the antibody as being obtained from a substantially homogeneous population of antibodies, and is not to be construed as requiring production of the antibody by any particular method. For example, the monoclonal antibodies to be used in accordance with the present invention may be made by the hybridoma method first described by Kohler and Milstein, Nature, 256:495 (1975), or may be made by recombinant DNA methods such as described in U.S. Pat. No. 4,816,567. The "monoclonal antibodies" may also be isolated from phage libraries generated using the techniques described in McCafferty et al., Nature, 348:552-554 (1990), for example.

"Humanized" forms of non-human (e.g. murine) antibodies are specific chimeric immunoglobulins, immunoglobulin chains, or fragments thereof (such as Fv, Fab, Fab', F(ab')<sub>2</sub> or other antigen-binding subsequences of antibodies) which contain minimal sequence derived from non-human immunoglobulin. For the most part, humanized antibodies are human immunoglobulins (recipient antibody) in which residues from a complementary determining region (CDR) of the recipient are replaced by residues from a CDR of a non-human species (donor antibody) such as mouse, rat, or rabbit having the desired specificity, affinity, and capacity. In some instances, Fv framework region (FR) residues of the human immunoglobulin are replaced by corresponding non-human residues. Furthermore, the humanized antibody may comprise residues which are found neither in the recipient antibody nor in the imported CDR or framework sequences. These modifications are made to further refine and optimize antibody performance. In general, the humanized antibody will comprise substantially all of at least one, and typically two, variable domains, in which all or substantially all of the CDR regions correspond to those of a non-human immunoglobulin and all or substantially all of the FR regions are those of a human immunoglobulin consensus sequence. The humanized antibody optimally also will comprise at least a portion of an immunoglobulin constant region or domain (Fc), typically that of a human immunoglobulin.

Polyclonal antibodies to a TIE ligand homologue of the present invention generally are raised in animals by multiple subcutaneous (sc) or intraperitoneal (ip) injections of the TIE ligand homologue and an adjuvant. It may be useful to conjugate the TIE ligand homologue or a fragment containing the target amino acid sequence to a protein that is immunogenic in the species to be immunized, e.g. keyhole limpet hemocyanin, serum albumin, bovine thyroglobulin, or soybean trypsin inhibitor using a bifunctional or derivatizing agent, for example maleimidobenzoyl sulfosuccinimide ester (conjugation through cysteine residues), N-hydroxysuccinimide (through lysine residues), glytaraldehyde, succinic anhydride, SOCl<sub>2</sub>, or R<sup>1</sup>N=C=NR, where R and R<sup>1</sup> are different alkyl groups.

Animals are immunized against the immunogenic conjugates or derivatives by combining 1 mg or 1 µg of conjugate (for rabbits or mice, respectively) with 3 volumes of Freud's complete adjuvant and injecting

the solution intradermally at multiple sites. One month later the animals are boosted with 1/5 to 1/10 the original amount of conjugate in Freud's complete adjuvant by subcutaneous injection at multiple sites. 7 to 14 days later the animals are bled and the serum is assayed for anti-TIE ligand homologue antibody titer. Animals are boosted until the titer plateaus. Preferably, the animal boosted with the conjugate of the same TIE ligand homologue, but conjugated to a different protein and/or through a different cross-linking reagent. Conjugates also can be made in recombinant cell culture as protein fusions. Also, aggregating agents such as alum are used to enhance the immune response.

Monoclonal antibodies are obtained from a population of substantially homogeneous antibodies, i.e., the individual antibodies comprising the population are identical except for possible naturally-occurring mutations that may be present in minor amounts. Thus, the modifier "monoclonal" indicates the character of the antibody as not being a mixture of discrete antibodies. For example, the anti-TIE ligand homologue monoclonal antibodies of the invention may be made using the hybridoma method first described by Kohler & Milstein, *Nature* 256:495 (1975), or may be made by recombinant DNA methods [Cabilly, *et al.*, U.S. Pat. No. 4,816,567].

In the hybridoma method, a mouse or other appropriate host animal, such as hamster is immunized as hereinabove described to elicit lymphocytes that produce or are capable of producing antibodies that will specifically bind to the protein used for immunization. Alternatively, lymphocytes may be immunized in vitro. Lymphocytes then are fused with myeloma cells using a suitable fusing agent, such as polyethylene glycol, to form a hybridoma cell [Goding, Monoclonal Antibodies: Principles and Practice, pp.59-103 (Academic Press, 1986)].

The hybridoma cells thus prepared are seeded and grown in a suitable culture medium that preferably contains one or more substances that inhibit the growth or survival of the unfused, parental myeloma cells. For example, if the parental myeloma cells lack the enzyme hypoxanthine guanine phosphoribosyl transferase (HGPRT or HPRT), the culture medium for the hybridomas typically will include hypoxanthine, aminopterin, and thymidine (HAT medium), which substances prevent the growth of HGPRT-deficient cells.

Preferred myeloma cells are those that fuse efficiently, support stable high level expression of antibody by the selected antibody-producing cells, and are sensitive to a medium such as HAT medium. Among these, preferred myeloma cell lines are murine myeloma lines, such as those derived from MOPC-21 and MPC-11 mouse tumors available from the Salk Institute Cell Distribution Center, San Diego, California USA, and SP-2 cells available from the American Type Culture Collection, Rockville, Maryland USA. Human myeloma and mouse-human heteromyeloma cell lines also have been described for the production of human monoclonal antibodies [Kozbor, *J. Immunol.* 133:3001 (1984); Brodeur, *et al.*, Monoclonal Antibody Production Techniques and Applications, pp.51-63 (Marcel Dekker, Inc., New York, 1987)].

Culture medium in which hybridoma cells are growing is assayed for production of monoclonal antibodies directed against the TIE ligand homologue. Preferably, the binding specificity of monoclonal antibodies produced by hybridoma cells is determined by immunoprecipitation or by an in vitro binding assay, such as radioimmunoassay (RIA) or enzyme-linked immunoabsorbent assay (ELISA).

The binding affinity of the monoclonal antibody can, for example, be determined by the Scatchard analysis of Munson & Pollard, *Anal. Biochem.* 107:220 (1980).

After hybridoma cells are identified that produce antibodies of the desired specificity, affinity, and/or activity, the clones may be subcloned by limiting dilution procedures and grown by standard methods. Goding, Monoclonal Antibodies: Principles and Practice, pp.59-104 (Academic Press, 1986). Suitable culture media for this purpose include, for example, Dulbecco's Modified Eagle's Medium or RPMI-1640 medium.

5 In addition, the hybridoma cells may be grown in vivo as ascites tumors in an animal.

The monoclonal antibodies secreted by the subclones are suitably separated from the culture medium, ascites fluid, or serum by conventional immunoglobulin purification procedures such as, for example, protein A-Sepharose, hydroxylapatite chromatography, gel electrophoresis, dialysis, or affinity chromatography.

DNA encoding the monoclonal antibodies of the invention is readily isolated and sequenced using  
10 conventional procedures (e.g., by using oligonucleotide probes that are capable of binding specifically to genes encoding the heavy and light chains of murine antibodies). The hybridoma cells of the invention serve as a preferred source of such DNA. Once isolated, the DNA may be placed into expression vectors, which are then transfected into host cells such as simian COS cells, Chinese hamster ovary (CHO) cells, or myeloma cells that do not otherwise produce immunoglobulin protein, to obtain the synthesis of monoclonal antibodies in the  
15 recombinant host cells. The DNA also may be modified, for example, by substituting the coding sequence for human heavy and light chain constant domains in place of the homologous murine sequences, Morrison, *et al.*, Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. **81**, 6851 (1984), or by covalently joining to the immunoglobulin coding sequence all or part of the coding sequence for a non-immunoglobulin polypeptide. In that manner, "chimeric" or "hybrid" antibodies are prepared that have the binding specificity of an anti-TIE ligand monoclonal antibody  
20 herein.

Typically such non-immunoglobulin polypeptides are substituted for the constant domains of an antibody of the invention, or they are substituted for the variable domains of one antigen-combining site of an antibody of the invention to create a chimeric bivalent antibody comprising one antigen-combining site having specificity for a TIE ligand homologue of the present invention and another antigen-combining site  
25 having specificity for a different antigen.

Chimeric or hybrid antibodies also may be prepared in vitro using known methods in synthetic protein chemistry, including those involving crosslinking agents. For example, immunotoxins may be constructed using a disulfide exchange reaction or by forming a thioether bond. Examples of suitable reagents for this purpose include iminothiolate and methyl-4-mercaptobutyrimidate.

30 For diagnostic applications, the antibodies of the invention typically will be labeled with a detectable moiety. The detectable moiety can be any one which is capable of producing, either directly or indirectly, a detectable signal. For example, the detectable moiety may be a radioisotope, such as  $^3\text{H}$ ,  $^{14}\text{C}$ ,  $^{32}\text{P}$ ,  $^{35}\text{S}$ , or  $^{125}\text{I}$ , a fluorescent or chemiluminescent compound, such as fluorescein isothiocyanate, rhodamine, or luciferin; biotin; radioactive isotopic labels, such as, e.g.,  $^{125}\text{I}$ ,  $^{32}\text{P}$ ,  $^{14}\text{C}$ , or  $^3\text{H}$ , or an enzyme, such as  
35 alkaline phosphatase, beta-galactosidase or horseradish peroxidase.

Any method known in the art for separately conjugating the antibody to the detectable moiety may be employed, including those methods described by Hunter, *et al.*, Nature **144**:945 (1962); David, *et al.*, Biochemistry **13**:1014 (1974); Pain, *et al.*, J. Immunol. Meth. **40**:219 (1981); and Nygren, J. Histochem. and Cytochem. **30**:407 (1982).

The antibodies of the present invention may be employed in any known assay method, such as competitive binding assays, direct and indirect sandwich assays, and immunoprecipitation assays. Zola, Monoclonal Antibodies: A Manual of Techniques, pp.147-158 (CRC Press, Inc., 1987).

Competitive binding assays rely on the ability of a labeled standard (which may be a TIE ligand  
5 homologue or an immunologically reactive portion thereof) to compete with the test sample analyte (TIE  
ligand homologue) for binding with a limited amount of antibody. The amount of TIE ligand homologue in  
the test sample is inversely proportional to the amount of standard that becomes bound to the antibodies. To  
facilitate determining the amount of standard that becomes bound, the antibodies generally are insolubilized  
before or after the competition, so that the standard and analyte that are bound to the antibodies may  
10 conveniently be separated from the standard and analyte which remain unbound.

Sandwich assays involve the use of two antibodies, each capable of binding to a different  
immunogenic portion, or epitope, of the protein to be detected. In a sandwich assay, the test sample analyte  
is bound by a first antibody which is immobilized on a solid support, and thereafter a second antibody binds  
to the analyte, thus forming an insoluble three part complex. David & Greene, U.S. Pat No. 4,376,110. The  
15 second antibody may itself be labeled with a detectable moiety (direct sandwich assays) or may be measured  
using an anti-immunoglobulin antibody that is labeled with a detectable moiety (indirect sandwich assay). For  
example, one type of sandwich assay is an ELISA assay, in which case the detectable moiety is an enzyme.

Methods for humanizing non-human antibodies are well known in the art. Generally, a humanized  
antibody has one or more amino acid residues introduced into it from a source which is non-human. These  
20 non-human amino acid residues are often referred to as "import" residues, which are typically taken from an  
"import" variable domain. Humanization can be essentially performed following the method of Winter and  
co-workers [Jones *et al.*, Nature 321, 522-525 (1986); Riechmann *et al.*, Nature 332, 323-327 (1988);  
Verhoeven *et al.*, Science 239, 1534-1536 (1988)], by substituting rodent CDRs or CDR sequences for the  
corresponding sequences of a human antibody. Accordingly, such "humanized" antibodies are chimeric  
25 antibodies (Cabilly, supra), wherein substantially less than an intact human variable domain has been  
substituted by the corresponding sequence from a non-human species. In practice, humanized antibodies are  
typically human antibodies in which some CDR residues and possibly some FR residues are substituted by  
residues from analogous sites in rodent antibodies.

It is important that antibodies be humanized with retention of high affinity for the antigen and other  
30 favorable biological properties. To achieve this goal, according to a preferred method, humanized antibodies  
are prepared by a process of analysis of the parental sequences and various conceptual humanized products  
using three dimensional models of the parental and humanized sequences. Three dimensional immunoglobulin  
models are commonly available and are familiar to those skilled in the art. Computer programs are available  
which illustrate and display probable three-dimensional conformational structures of selected candidate  
35 immunoglobulin sequences. Inspection of these displays permits analysis of the likely role of the residues in  
the functioning of the candidate immunoglobulin sequence, i.e. the analysis of residues that influence the  
ability of the candidate immunoglobulin to bind its antigen. In this way, FR residues can be selected and  
combined from the consensus and import sequence so that the desired antibody characteristic, such as  
increased affinity for the target antigen(s), is achieved. In general, the CDR residues are directly and most

substantially involved in influencing antigen binding. For further details see U.S. application Serial No. 07/934,373 filed 21 August 1992, which is a continuation-in-part of application Serial No. 07/715,272 filed 14 June 1991.

Alternatively, it is now possible to produce transgenic animals (e.g. mice) that are capable, upon  
5 immunization, of producing a full repertoire of human antibodies in the absence of endogenous immunoglobulin production. For example, it has been described that the homozygous deletion of the antibody heavy chain joining region ( $J_H$ ) gene in chimeric and germ-line mutant mice results in complete inhibition of endogenous antibody production. Transfer of the human germ-line immunoglobulin gene array in such germ-line mutant mice will result in the production of human antibodies upon antigen challenge. See, e.g.  
10 Jakobovits *et al.*, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 90, 2551-255 (1993); Jakobovits *et al.*, Nature 362, 255-258 (1993).

Bispecific antibodies are monoclonal, preferably human or humanized, antibodies that have binding specificities for at least two different antigens. In the present case, one of the binding specificities is for a particular TIE ligand homologue, the other one is for any other antigen, and preferably for another ligand.  
15 For example, bispecific antibodies specifically binding two different TIE ligand homologues are within the scope of the present invention.

Methods for making bispecific antibodies are known in the art.

Traditionally, the recombinant production of bispecific antibodies is based on the coexpression of two immunoglobulin heavy chain-light chain pairs, where the two heavy chains have different specificities  
20 (Millstein and Cuello, Nature 305, 537-539 (1983)). Because of the random assortment of immunoglobulin heavy and light chains, these hybridomas (quadromas) produce a potential mixture of 10 different antibody molecules, of which only one has the correct bispecific structure. The purification of the correct molecule, which is usually done by affinity chromatography steps, is rather cumbersome, and the product yields are low. Similar procedures are disclosed in PCT application publication No. WO 93/08829 (published 13 May 1993),  
25 and in Traunecker *et al.*, EMBO 10, 3655-3659 (1991).

According to a different and more preferred approach, antibody variable domains with the desired binding specificities (antibody-antigen combining sites) are fused to immunoglobulin constant domain sequences. The fusion preferably is with an immunoglobulin heavy chain constant domain, comprising at least part of the hinge, and second and third constant regions of an immunoglobulin heavy chain (CH2 and CH3).  
30 It is preferred to have the first heavy chain constant region (CH1) containing the site necessary for light chain binding, present in at least one of the fusions. DNAs encoding the immunoglobulin heavy chain fusions and, if desired, the immunoglobulin light chain, are inserted into separate expression vectors, and are cotransfected into a suitable host organism. This provides for great flexibility in adjusting the mutual proportions of the three polypeptide fragments in embodiments when unequal ratios of the three polypeptide chains used in the  
35 construction provide the optimum yields. It is, however, possible to insert the coding sequences for two or all three polypeptide chains in one expression vector when the expression of at least two polypeptide chains in equal ratios results in high yields or when the ratios are of no particular significance. In a preferred embodiment of this approach, the bispecific antibodies are composed of a hybrid immunoglobulin heavy chain with a first binding specificity in one arm, and a hybrid immunoglobulin heavy chain-light chain pair



(providing a second binding specificity) in the other arm. It was found that this asymmetric structure facilitates the separation of the desired bispecific compound from unwanted immunoglobulin chain combinations, as the presence of an immunoglobulin light chain in only one half of the bispecific molecule provides for a facile way of separation. This approach is disclosed in copending application Serial No. 5 07/931,811 filed 17 August 1992.

For further details of generating bispecific antibodies see, for example, Suresh *et al.*, Methods in Enzymology 121, 210 (1986).

The term "diabodies" refers to small antibody fragments with two antigen-binding sites, which fragments comprise a heavy-chain variable domain ( $V_H$ ) connected to a light-chain variable domain ( $V_L$ ) in 10 the same polypeptide chain ( $V_H - V_L$ ). By using a linker that is too short to allow pairing between the two domains on the same chain, the domains are forced to pair with the complementary domains of another chain and create two antigen-binding sites. Diabodies are described more fully in, for example, EP 404,097; WO 93/11161; and Hollinger *et al.*, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 90:6444-6448 (1993).

An "isolated" antibody is defined similarly to the definition provided hereinabove for isolated 15 polypeptides. Specifically, an "isolated" antibody is one which has been identified and separated and/or recovered from a component of its natural environment. Contaminant components of its natural environment are materials which would interfere with diagnostic or therapeutic uses for the antibody, and may include enzymes, hormones, and other proteinaceous or nonproteinaceous solutes. In preferred embodiments, the antibody will be purified (1) to greater than 95% by weight of antibody as determined by the Lowry method, 20 and most preferably more than 99% by weight, (2) to a degree sufficient to obtain at least 15 residues of N-terminal or internal amino acid sequence by use of a spinning cup sequenator, or (3) to homogeneity by SDS-PAGE under reducing or nonreducing conditions using Coomassie blue or, preferably, silver stain. Isolated antibody includes the antibody *in situ* within recombinant cells since at least one component of the antibody's natural environment will not be present. Ordinarily, however, isolated antibody will be prepared by at least 25 one purification step.

The word "label" when used herein refers to a detectable compound or composition which is conjugated directly or indirectly to the antibody so as to generate a "labeled" antibody. The label may be detectable by itself (*e.g.* radioisotope labels or fluorescent labels) or, in the case of an enzymatic label, may catalyze chemical alteration of a substrate compound or composition which is detectable.

30 By "solid phase" is meant a non-aqueous matrix to which the antibody of the present invention can adhere. Examples of solid phases encompassed herein include those formed partially or entirely of glass (*e.g.*, controlled pore glass), polysaccharides (*e.g.*, agarose), polyacrylamides, polystyrene, polyvinyl alcohol and silicones. In certain embodiments, depending on the context, the solid phase can comprise the well of an assay plate; in others it is a purification column (*e.g.*, an affinity chromatography column). This term also includes 35 a discontinuous solid phase of discrete particles, such as those described in U.S. Patent No. 4,275,149.

A "liposome" is a small vesicle composed of various types of lipids, phospholipids and/or surfactant which is useful for delivery of a drug (such as the anti-ErbB2 antibodies disclosed herein and, optionally, a chemotherapeutic agent) to a mammal. The components of the liposome are commonly arranged in a bilayer formation, similar to the lipid arrangement of biological membranes.

Antibody "agonists" and "antagonists" are as hereinabove defined.

Heteroconjugate antibodies are also within the scope of the present invention. Heteroconjugate antibodies are composed of two covalently joined antibodies. Such antibodies have, for example, been proposed to target immune system cells to unwanted cells (U.S. Patent No. 4,676,980), and for treatment of HIV infection (PCT application publication Nos. WO 91/00360 and WO 92/200373; EP 03089). Heteroconjugate antibodies may be made using any convenient cross-linking methods. Suitable cross-linking agents are well known in the art, and are disclosed in U.S. Patent No. 4,676,980, along with a number of cross-linking techniques.

"Single-chain Fv" or "sFv" antibody fragments comprise the  $V_H$  and  $V_L$  domains of antibody, wherein these domains are present in a single polypeptide chain. Preferably, the Fv polypeptide further comprises a polypeptide linker between the  $V_H$  and  $V_L$  domains which enables the sFv to form the desired structure for antigen binding. For a review of sFv see Pluckthun in *The Pharmacology of Monoclonal Antibodies*, vol. 113, Rosenberg and Moore eds., Springer-Verlag, New York, pp. 269-315 (1994).

#### C. CLONING AND EXPRESSION OF THE TIE LIGAND HOMOLOGUES

In the context of the present invention the expressions "cell", "cell line", and "cell culture" are used interchangeably, and all such designations include progeny. It is also understood that all progeny may not be precisely identical in DNA content, due to deliberate or inadvertent mutations. Mutant progeny that have the same function or biological property, as screened for in the originally transformed cell, are included.

The terms "replicable expression vector" and "expression vector" refer to a piece of DNA, usually double-stranded, which may have inserted into it a piece of foreign DNA. Foreign DNA is defined as heterologous DNA, which is DNA not naturally found in the host cell. The vector is used to transport the foreign or heterologous DNA into a suitable host cell. Once in the host cell, the vector can replicate independently of the host chromosomal DNA, and several copies of the vector and its inserted (foreign) DNA may be generated. In addition, the vector contains the necessary elements that permit translating the foreign DNA into a polypeptide. Many molecules of the polypeptide encoded by the foreign DNA can thus be rapidly synthesized.

Expression and cloning vectors are well known in the art and contain a nucleic acid sequence that enables the vector to replicate in one or more selected host cells. The selection of the appropriate vector will depend on 1) whether it is to be used for DNA amplification or for DNA expression, 2) the size of the DNA to be inserted into the vector, and 3) the host cell to be transformed with the vector. Each vector contains various components depending on its function (amplification of DNA or expression of DNA) and the host cell for which it is compatible. The vector components generally include, but are not limited to, one or more of the following: a signal sequence, an origin of replication, one or more marker genes, an enhancer element, a promoter, and a transcription termination sequence.

##### 35 (i) Signal Sequence Component

In general, the signal sequence may be a component of the vector, or it may be a part of the TIE ligand homologue molecule that is inserted into the vector. If the signal sequence is heterologous, it should be selected such that it is recognized and processed (i.e. cleaved by a signal peptidase) by the host cell.

Heterologous signal sequences suitable for prokaryotic host cells are preferably prokaryotic signal sequences, such as the  $\alpha$ -amylase, ompA, ompC, ompE, ompF, alkaline phosphatase, penicillinase, lpp, or heat-stable enterotoxin II leaders. For yeast secretion the yeast invertase, amylase, alpha factor, or acid phosphatase leaders may, for example, be used. In mammalian cell expression mammalian signal sequences are most suitable. The listed signal sequences are for illustration only, and do not limit the scope of the present invention in any way.

(ii) Origin of Replication Component

Both expression and cloning vectors contain a nucleic acid sequence that enabled the vector to replicate in one or more selected host cells. Generally, in cloning vectors this sequence is one that enables the vector to replicate independently of the host chromosomes, and includes origins of replication or autonomously replicating sequences. Such sequence are well known for a variety of bacteria, yeast and viruses. The origin of replication from the well-known plasmid pBR322 is suitable for most gram negative bacteria, the 2 $\mu$  plasmid origin for yeast and various viral origins (SV40, polyoma, adenovirus, VSV or BPV) are useful for cloning vectors in mammalian cells. Origins of replication are not needed for mammalian expression vectors (the SV40 origin may typically be used only because it contains the early promoter). Most expression vectors are "shuttle" vectors, i.e. they are capable of replication in at least one class of organisms but can be transfected into another organism for expression. For example, a vector is cloned in *E. coli* and then the same vector is transfected into yeast or mammalian cells for expression even though it is not capable of replicating independently of the host cell chromosome.

DNA is also cloned by insertion into the host genome. This is readily accomplished using *Bacillus* species as hosts, for example, by including in the vector a DNA sequence that is complementary to a sequence found in *Bacillus* genomic DNA. Transfection of *Bacillus* with this vector results in homologous recombination with the genome and insertion of the DNA encoding the desired heterologous polypeptide. However, the recovery of genomic DNA is more complex than that of an exogenously replicated vector because restriction enzyme digestion is required to excise the encoded polypeptide molecule.

(iii) Selection Gene Component

Expression and cloning vectors should contain a selection gene, also termed a selectable marker. This is a gene that encodes a protein necessary for the survival or growth of a host cell transformed with the vector. The presence of this gene ensures that any host cell which deletes the vector will not obtain an advantage in growth or reproduction over transformed hosts. Typical selection genes encode proteins that (a) confer resistance to antibiotics or other toxins, e.g. ampicillin, neomycin, methotrexate or tetracycline, (b) complement auxotrophic deficiencies, or (c) supply critical nutrients not available from complex media, e.g. the gene encoding D-alanine racemase for bacilli.

One example of a selection scheme utilizes a drug to arrest growth of a host cell. Those cells that are successfully transformed with a heterologous gene express a protein conferring drug resistance and thus survive the selection regimen. Examples of such dominant selection use the drugs neomycin [Southern *et al.*, *J. Molec. Appl. Genet.* **1**, 327 (1982)], mycophenolic acid [Mulligan *et al.*, *Science* **209**, 1422 (1980)], or hygromycin [Sudgen *et al.*, *Mol. Cel. Biol.* **5**, 410-413 (1985)]. The three examples given above employ bacterial genes under eukaryotic control to convey resistance to the appropriate drug G418 or neomycin

(geneticin), xgpt (mycophenolic acid), or hygromycin, respectively. Other examples of suitable selectable markers for mammalian cells are dihydrofolate reductase (DHFR) or thymidine kinase. Such markers enable the identification of cells which were competent to take up the desired nucleic acid. The mammalian cell transformants are placed under selection pressure which only the transformants are uniquely adapted to survive by virtue of having taken up the marker. Selection pressure is imposed by culturing the transformants under conditions in which the concentration of selection agent in the medium is successively changed, thereby leading to amplification of both the selection gene and the DNA that encodes the desired polypeptide. Amplification is the process by which genes in greater demand for the production of a protein critical for growth are reiterated in tandem within the chromosomes of successive generations of recombinant cells. Increased quantities of the desired polypeptide are synthesized from the amplified DNA.

For example, cells transformed with the DHFR selection gene are first identified by culturing all of the transformants in a culture medium which lacks hypoxanthine, glycine, and thymidine. An appropriate host cell in this case is the Chinese hamster ovary (CHO) cell line deficient in DHFR activity, prepared and propagated as described by Urlaub and Chasin, Proc. Nat'l. Acad. Sci. USA **77**, 4216 (1980). A particularly useful DHFR is a mutant DHFR that is highly resistant to MTX (EP 117,060). This selection agent can be used with any otherwise suitable host, e.g. ATCC No. CCL61 CHO-K1, notwithstanding the presence of endogenous DHFR. The DNA encoding DHFR and the desired polypeptide, respectively, then is amplified by exposure to an agent (methotrexate, or MTX) that inactivates the DHFR. One ensures that the cell requires more DHFR (and consequently amplifies all exogenous DNA) by selecting only for cells that can grow in successive rounds of ever-greater MTX concentration. Alternatively, hosts co-transformed with genes encoding the desired polypeptide, wild-type DHFR, and another selectable marker such as the neo gene can be identified using a selection agent for the selectable marker such as G418 and then selected and amplified using methotrexate in a wild-type host that contains endogenous DHFR. (See also U.S. Patent No. 4,965,199).

A suitable selection gene for use in yeast is the trp1 gene present in the yeast plasmid YRp7 (Stinchcomb *et al.*, 1979, Nature **282**:39; Kingsman *et al.*, 1979, Gene **7**:141; or Tschemper *et al.*, 1980, Gene **10**:157). The trp1 gene provides a selection marker for a mutant strain of yeast lacking the ability to grow in tryptophan, for example, ATCC No. 44076 or PEP4-1 (Jones, 1977, Genetics **85**:12). The presence of the trp1 lesion in the yeast host cell genome then provides an effective environment for detecting transformation by growth in the absence of tryptophan. Similarly, Leu2 deficient yeast strains (ATCC 20,622 or 38,626) are complemented by known plasmids bearing the Leu2 gene.

(iv) Promoter Component

Expression vectors, unlike cloning vectors, should contain a promoter which is recognized by the host organism and is operably linked to the nucleic acid encoding the desired polypeptide. Promoters are untranslated sequences located upstream from the start codon of a structural gene (generally within about 100 to 1000 bp) that control the transcription and translation of nucleic acid under their control. They typically fall into two classes, inducible and constitutive. Inducible promoters are promoters that initiate increased levels of transcription from DNA under their control in response to some change in culture conditions, e.g. the presence or absence of a nutrient or a change in temperature. At this time a large number of promoters recognized by a variety of potential host cells are well known. These promoters are operably linked to DNA

encoding the desired polypeptide by removing them from their gene of origin by restriction enzyme digestion, followed by insertion 5' to the start codon for the polypeptide to be expressed. This is not to say that the genomic promoter for a TIE ligand homologue is not usable. However, heterologous promoters generally will result in greater transcription and higher yields of expressed TIE ligand homologues as compared to the native  
5 TIE ligand homologue promoters.

Promoters suitable for use with prokaryotic hosts include the  $\beta$ -lactamase and lactose promoter systems (Chang *et al.*, Nature 275:615 (1978); and Goeddel *et al.*, Nature 281:544 (1979)), alkaline phosphatase, a tryptophan (trp) promoter system (Goeddel, Nucleic Acids Res. 8:4057 (1980) and EPO Appln. Publ. No. 36,776) and hybrid promoters such as the tac promoter (H. de Boer *et al.*, Proc. Nat'l. Acad. Sci. USA 80:21-25 (1983)).  
10 However, other known bacterial promoters are suitable. Their nucleotide sequences have been published, thereby enabling a skilled worker operably to ligate them to DNA encoding a TIE ligand homologue (Siebenlist *et al.*, Cell 20:269 (1980)) using linkers or adaptors to supply any required restriction sites. Promoters for use in bacterial systems also will contain a Shine-Dalgarno (S.D.) sequence operably linked to the DNA encoding a TIE ligand homologue.

Suitable promoting sequences for use with yeast hosts include the promoters for 3-phosphoglycerate kinase (Hitzeman *et al.* J. Biol. Chem. 255:2073 (1980)) or other glycolytic enzymes (Hess *et al.*, J. Adv. Enzyme Reg. 7:149 (1978); and Holland, Biochemistry 17:4900 (1978)), such as enolase, glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase, hexokinase, pyruvate decarboxylase, phosphofructokinase, glucose-6-phosphate isomerase, 3-phosphoglycerate mutase, pyruvate kinase, triosephosphate isomerase, phosphoglucose  
20 isomerase, and glucokinase.

Other yeast promoters, which are inducible promoters having the additional advantage of transcription controlled by growth conditions, are the promoter regions for alcohol dehydrogenase 2, isocytochrome C, acid phosphatase, degradative enzymes associated with nitrogen metabolism, metallothionein, glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase, and enzymes responsible for maltose and  
25 galactose utilization. Suitable vectors and promoters for use in yeast expression are further described in R. Hitzeman *et al.*, EP 73,657A. Yeast enhancers also are advantageously used with yeast promoters.

Promoter sequences are known for eukaryotes. Virtually all eukaryotic genes have an AT-rich region located approximately 25 to 30 bases upstream from the site where transcription is initiated. Another sequence found 70 to 80 bases upstream from the start of transcription of many genes is a CXCAAT region where X  
30 may be any nucleotide. At the 3' end of most eukaryotic genes is an AATAAA sequence that may be the signal for addition of the poly A tail to the 3' end of the coding sequence. All of these sequences are suitably inserted into mammalian expression vectors.

TIE ligand homologue transcription from vectors in mammalian host cells may be controlled by promoters obtained from the genomes of viruses such as polyoma virus, fowlpox virus (UK 2,211,504  
35 published 5 July 1989), adenovirus (such as Adenovirus 2), bovine papilloma virus, avian sarcoma virus, cytomegalovirus, a retrovirus, hepatitis-B virus and most preferably Simian Virus 40 (SV40), from heterologous mammalian promoters, e.g. the actin promoter or an immunoglobulin promoter, from heat shock promoters, and from the promoter normally associated with the TIE ligand sequence, provided such promoters are compatible with the host cell systems.

The early and late promoters of the SV40 virus are conveniently obtained as an SV40 restriction fragment which also contains the SV40 viral origin of replication [Fiers *et al.*, Nature 273:113 (1978), Mulligan and Berg, Science 209, 1422-1427 (1980); Pavlakis *et al.*, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 78, 7398-7402 (1981)]. The immediate early promoter of the human cytomegalovirus is conveniently obtained as a HindIII  
5 E restriction fragment [Greenaway *et al.*, Gene 18, 355-360 (1982)]. A system for expressing DNA in mammalian hosts using the bovine papilloma virus as a vector is disclosed in US 4,419,446. A modification of this system is described in US 4,601,978. See also, Gray *et al.*, Nature 295, 503-508 (1982) on expressing cDNA encoding human immune interferon in monkey cells; Reyes *et al.*, Nature 297, 598-601 (1982) on expressing human  $\beta$ -interferon cDNA in mouse cells under the control of a thymidine kinase promoter from  
10 herpes simplex virus; Canaani and Berg, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 79, 5166-5170 (1982) on expression of the human interferon  $\beta$ 1 gene in cultured mouse and rabbit cells; and Gorman *et al.*, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 79, 6777-6781 (1982) on expression of bacterial CAT sequences in CV-1 monkey kidney cells, chicken embryo fibroblasts, Chinese hamster ovary cells, HeLa cells, and mouse HIN-3T3 cells using the Rous sarcoma virus long terminal repeat as a promoter.

15 (v) Enhancer Element Component

Transcription of a DNA encoding a TIE ligand homologues of the present invention by higher eukaryotes is often increased by inserting an enhancer sequence into the vector. Enhancers are cis-acting elements of DNA, usually about from 10 to 300 bp, that act on a promoter to increase its transcription. Enhancers are relatively orientation and position independent having been found 5' [Laimins *et al.*, Proc. Natl.  
20 Acad. Sci. USA 78, 993 (1981)] and 3' [Lasky *et al.*, Mol. Cell. Biol. 3, 1108 (1983)] to the transcription unit, within an intron [Banerji *et al.*, Cell 33, 729 (1983)] as well as within the coding sequence itself [Osborne *et al.*, Mol. Cell. Biol. 4, 1293 (1984)]. Many enhancer sequences are now known from mammalian genes (globin, elastase, albumin,  $\alpha$ -fetoprotein and insulin). Typically, however, one will use an enhancer from a eukaryotic cell virus. Examples include the SV40 enhancer on the late side of the replication origin (bp 100-  
25 270), the cytomegalovirus early promoter enhancer, the polyoma enhancer on the late side of the replication origin, and adenovirus enhancers. See also Yaniv, Nature 297, 17-18 (1982) on enhancing elements for activation of eukaryotic promoters. The enhancer may be spliced into the vector at a position 5' or 3' to the TIE ligand DNA, but is preferably located at a site 5' from the promoter.

(vi) Transcription Termination Component

30 Expression vectors used in eukaryotic host cells (yeast, fungi, insect, plant, animal, human, or nucleated cells from other multicellular organisms) will also contain sequences necessary for the termination of transcription and for stabilizing the mRNA. Such sequences are commonly available from the 5' and, occasionally 3' untranslated regions of eukaryotic or viral DNAs or cDNAs. These regions contain nucleotide segments transcribed as polyadenylated fragments in the untranslated portion of the mRNA encoding the TIE  
35 ligand homologue. The 3' untranslated regions also include transcription termination sites.

Construction of suitable vectors containing one or more of the above listed components, the desired coding and control sequences, employs standard ligation techniques. Isolated plasmids or DNA fragments are cleaved, tailored, and religated in the form desired to generate the plasmids required.

For analysis to confirm correct sequences in plasmids constructed, the ligation mixtures are used to transform *E. coli* K12 strain 294 (ATCC 31,446) and successful transformants selected by ampicillin or tetracycline resistance where appropriate. Plasmids from the transformants are prepared, analyzed by restriction endonuclease digestion, and/or sequenced by the method of Messing *et al.*, Nucleic Acids Res. **9**, 309 (1981) or by the method of Maxam *et al.*, Methods in Enzymology **65**, 499 (1980).

Particularly useful in the practice of this invention are expression vectors that provide for the transient expression in mammalian cells of DNA encoding a TIE ligand homologue. In general, transient expression involves the use of an expression vector that is able to replicate efficiently in a host cell, such that the host cell accumulates many copies of the expression vector and, in turn, synthesizes high levels of a desired polypeptide encoded by the expression vector. Transient systems, comprising a suitable expression vector and a host cell, allow for the convenient positive identification of polypeptides encoded by clones DNAs, as well as for the rapid screening of such polypeptides for desired biological or physiological properties. Thus, transient expression systems are particularly useful in the invention for purposes of identifying analogs and variants of a TIE ligand homologue.

Other methods, vectors, and host cells suitable for adaptation to the synthesis of the TIE polypeptides in recombinant vertebrate cell culture are described in Getting *et al.*, Nature **293**, 620-625 (1981); Mantel *et al.*, Nature **281**, 40-46 (1979); Levinson *et al.*; EP 117,060 and EP 117,058. A particularly useful plasmid for mammalian cell culture expression of the TIE ligand polypeptides is pRK5 (EP 307,247), along with its derivatives, such as, pRK5D that has an sp6 transcription initiation site followed by an SfiI restriction enzyme site preceding the Xho/NotII cDNA cloning sites, and pRK5B, a precursor of pRK5D that does not contain the SfiI site; see, Holmes *et al.*, Science **253**, 1278-1280 (1991).

(vii) Construction and analysis of vectors

Construction of suitable vectors containing one or more of the above listed components employs standard ligation techniques. Isolated plasmids or DNA fragments are cleaved, tailored, and religated in the form desired to generate the plasmids required.

For analysis to confirm correct sequences in plasmids constructed, the ligation mixtures are used to transform *E. coli* K12 strain 294 (ATCC 31,446) and successful transformants selected by ampicillin or tetracycline resistance where appropriate. Plasmids from the transformants are prepared, analyzed by restriction endonuclease digestion, and/or sequences by the methods of Messing *et al.*, Nuclei Acids Res. **9**, 309 (1981) or by the method of Maxam *et al.*, Methods in Enzymology **65**, 499 (1980).

(viii) Transient expression vectors

Particularly useful in the practice of this invention are expression vectors that provide for the transient expression in mammalian cells of DNA encoding a TIE ligand. In general, transient expression involves the use of an expression vector that is able to replicate efficiently in a host cell, such that the host cell accumulates many copies of the expression vector and, in turn, synthesizes high level of a desired polypeptide encoded by the expression vector. Sambrook *et al.*, supra, pp. 16.17-16.22. Transient expression systems, comprising a suitable expression vector and a host cell, allow for the convenient positive screening of such polypeptides for desired biological or physiological properties. Thus transient expression systems are particularly useful

in the invention for purposes of identifying analogs and variants of native TIE ligand homologues with the requisite biological activity.

(ix) Suitable exemplary vertebrate cell vectors

Other methods, vectors, and host cells suitable for adaptation to the synthesis of a TIE ligand  
5 homologue (including functional derivatives of native proteins) in recombinant vertebrate cell culture are described in Gething *et al.*, Nature **293**, 620-625 (1981); Mantei *et al.*, Nature **281**, 40-46 (1979); Levinson *et al.*, EP 117,060; and EP 117,058. A particularly useful plasmid for mammalian cell culture expression of a TIE ligand homologue is pRK5 (EP 307,247) or pSV16B (PCT Publication No. WO 91/08291).

Suitable host cells for cloning or expressing the vectors herein are the prokaryote, yeast or higher  
10 eukaryote cells described above. Suitable prokaryotes include gram negative or gram positive organisms, for example E. coli or bacilli. A preferred cloning host is E. coli 294 (ATCC 31,446) although other gram negative or gram positive prokaryotes such as E. coli B, E. coli X1776 (ATCC 31,537), E. coli W3110 (ATCC 27,325), Pseudomonas species, or Serratia Marcesans are suitable.

In addition to prokaryotes, eukaryotic microbes such as filamentous fungi or yeast are suitable hosts  
15 for vectors herein. Saccharomyces cerevisiae, or common baker's yeast, is the most commonly used among lower eukaryotic host microorganisms. However, a number of other genera, species and strains are commonly available and useful herein, such as S. pombe [Beach and Nurse, Nature **290**, 140 (1981)], Kluyveromyces lactis [Louvencourt *et al.*, J. Bacteriol. **737** (1983)]; yarrowia (EP 402,226); Pichia pastoris (EP 183,070), Trichoderma reesei (EP 244,234), Neurospora crassa [Case *et al.*, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **76**, 5259-5263 (1979)]; and Aspergillus hosts such as A. nidulans [Ballance *et al.*, Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun. **112**, 284-289 (1983); Tilburn *et al.*, Gene **26**, 205-221 (1983); Yelton *et al.*, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **81**, 1470-1474 (1984)] and A. niger [Kelly and Hynes, EMBO J. **4**, 475-479 (1985)].  
20

Suitable host cells may also derive from multicellular organisms. Such host cells are capable of complex processing and glycosylation activities. In principle, any higher eukaryotic cell culture is workable,  
25 whether from vertebrate or invertebrate culture, although cells from mammals such as humans are preferred. Examples of invertebrate cells include plants and insect cells. Numerous baculoviral strains and variants and corresponding permissive insect host cells from hosts such as Spodoptera frugiperda (caterpillar), Aedes aegypti (mosquito), Aedes albopictus (mosquito), Drosophila melanogaster (fruitfly), and Bombyx mori host cells have been identified. See, e.g. Luckow *et al.*, Bio/Technology **6**, 47-55 (1988); Miller *et al.*, in Genetic Engineering, Setlow, J.K. *et al.*, eds., Vol. 8 (Plenum Publishing, 1986), pp. 277-279; and Maeda *et al.*, Nature **315**, 592-594 (1985). A variety of such viral strains are publicly available, e.g. the L-1 variant of Autographa californica NPV, and such viruses may be used as the virus herein according to the present invention, particularly for transfection of Spodoptera frugiperda cells.  
30

Generally, plant cells are transfected by incubation with certain strains of the bacterium  
35 Agrobacterium tumefaciens, which has been previously manipulated to contain the TIE ligand DNA. During incubation of the plant cell culture with A. tumefaciens, the DNA encoding a TIE ligand is transferred to the plant cell host such that it is transfected, and will, under appropriate conditions, express the TIE ligand DNA. In addition, regulatory and signal sequences compatible with plant cells are available, such as the nopaline synthase promoter and polyadenylation signal sequences. Depicker *et al.*, J. Mol. Appl. Gen. **1**, 561 (1982).



In addition, DNA segments isolated from the upstream region of the T-DNA 780 gene are capable of activating or increasing transcription levels of plant-expressible genes in recombinant DNA-containing plant tissue. See EP 321,196 published 21 June 1989.

However, interest has been greatest in vertebrate cells, and propagation of vertebrate cells in culture (tissue culture) is per se well known. See Tissue Culture, Academic Press, Kruse and Patterson, editors (1973). Examples of useful mammalian host cell lines are monkey kidney CV1 line transformed by SV40 (COS-7, ATCC CRL 1651); human embryonic kidney cell line [293 or 293 cells subcloned for growth in suspension culture, Graham *et al.*, J. Gen. Virol. **36**, 59 (1977)]; baby hamster kidney cells 9BHK, ATCC CCL 10); Chinese hamster ovary cells/-DHFR [CHO, Urlaub and Chasin, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **77**, 4216 (1980)]; mouse sertolli cells [TM4, Mather, Biol. Reprod. **23**, 243-251 (1980)]; monkey kidney cells (CV1 ATCC CCL 70); African green monkey kidney cells (VERO-76, ATCC CRL-1587); human cervical carcinoma cells (HELA, ATCC CCL 2); canine kidney cells (MDCK, ATCC CCL 34); buffalo rat liver cells (BRL 3A, ATCC CRL 1442); human lung cells (W138, ATCC CCL75); human liver cells (Hep G2, HB 8065); mouse mammary tumor (MMT 060562, ATCC CCL51); TRI cells [Mather *et al.*, Annals N.Y. Acad. Sci. **383**, 44068 (1982)]; MRC 5 cells; FS4 cells; and a human hepatoma cell line (Hep G2). Preferred host cells are human embryonic kidney 293 and Chinese hamster ovary cells.

Particularly preferred host cells for the purpose of the present invention are vertebrate cells producing the TIE ligand homologues of the present invention.

Host cells are transfected and preferably transformed with the above-described expression or cloning vectors and cultured in conventional nutrient media modified as is appropriate for inducing promoters or selecting transformants containing amplified genes.

Prokaryotes cells used to produced the TIE ligand homologues of this invention are cultured in suitable media as describe generally in Sambrook *et al.*, supra.

Mammalian cells can be cultured in a variety of media. Commercially available media such as Ham's F10 (Sigma), Minimal Essential Medium (MEM, Sigma), RPMI-1640 (Sigma), and Dulbecco's Modified Eagle's Medium (DMEM, Sigma) are suitable for culturing the host cells. In addition, any of the media described in Ham and Wallace, Meth. Enzymol. **58**, 44 (1979); Barnes and Sato, Anal. Biochem. **102**, 255 (1980), US 4,767,704; 4,657,866; 4,927,762; or 4,560,655; WO 90/03430; WO 87/00195 or US Pat. Re. 30,985 may be used as culture media for the host cells. Any of these media may be supplemented as necessary with hormones and/or other growth factors (such as insulin, transferrin, or epidermal growth factor), salts (such as sodium chloride, calcium, magnesium, and phosphate), buffers (such as HEPES), nucleosides (such as adenosine and thymidine), antibiotics (such as Gentamycin<sup>TM</sup> drug) trace elements (defined as inorganic compounds usually present at final concentrations in the micromolar range), and glucose or an equivalent energy source. Any other necessary supplements may also be included at appropriate concentrations that would be known to those skilled in the art. The culture conditions, such as temperature, pH and the like, suitably are those previously used with the host cell selected for cloning or expression, as the case may be, and will be apparent to the ordinary artisan.

The host cells referred to in this disclosure encompass cells in *in vitro* cell culture as well as cells that are within a host animal or plant.

It is further envisioned that the TIE ligand homologues of this invention may be produced by homologous recombination, or with recombinant production methods utilizing control elements introduced into cells already containing DNA encoding the particular TIE ligand homologue.

Gene amplification and/or expression may be measured in a sample directly, for example, by conventional Southern blotting, Northern blotting to quantitate the transcription of mRNA [Thomas, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 77, 5201-5205 (1980)], dot blotting (DNA analysis), or *in situ* hybridization, using an appropriately labeled probe, based on the sequences provided herein. Various labels may be employed, most commonly radioisotopes, particularly  $^{32}\text{P}$ . However, other techniques may also be employed, such as using biotin-modified nucleotides for introduction into a polynucleotide. The biotin then serves as a site for binding to avidin or antibodies, which may be labeled with a wide variety of labels, such as radionuclides, fluorescers, enzymes, or the like. Alternatively, antibodies may be employed that can recognize specific duplexes, including DNA duplexes, RNA duplexes, and DNA-RNA hybrid duplexes or DNA-protein duplexes. The antibodies in turn may be labeled and the assay may be carried out where the duplex is bound to the surface, so that upon the formation of duplex on the surface, the presence of antibody bound to the duplex can be detected.

Gene expression, alternatively, may be measured by immunological methods, such as immunohistochemical staining of tissue sections and assay of cell culture or body fluids, to quantitate directly the expression of gene product. With immunohistochemical staining techniques, a cell sample is prepared, typically by dehydration and fixation, followed by reaction with labeled antibodies specific for the gene product coupled, where the labels are usually visually detectable, such as enzymatic labels, fluorescent labels, luminescent labels, and the like. A particularly sensitive staining technique suitable for use in the present invention is described by Hse *et al.*, Am. J. Clin. Pharm. 75, 734-738 (1980).

Antibodies useful for immunohistochemical staining and/or assay of sample fluids may be either monoclonal or polyclonal, and may be prepared in any animal. Conveniently, the antibodies may be prepared against a native TIE ligand homologue polypeptide of the present invention, or against a synthetic peptide based on the DNA sequence provided herein as described further hereinbelow.

The TIE ligand homologue may be produced in host cells in the form of inclusion bodies or secreted into the periplasmic space or the culture medium, and is typically recovered from host cell lysates. The recombinant ligands may be purified by any technique allowing for the subsequent formation of a stable protein.

When the TIE ligand homologue is expressed in a recombinant cell other than one of human origin, it is completely free of proteins or polypeptides of human origin. However, it is necessary to purify the TIE ligand homologue from recombinant cell proteins or polypeptides to obtain preparations that are substantially homogenous as to the ligand. As a first step, the culture medium or lysate is centrifuged to remove particulate cell debris. The membrane and soluble protein fractions are then separated. The TIE ligand homologue may then be purified from the soluble protein fraction. The following procedures are exemplary of suitable purification procedures: fractionation on immunoaffinity or ion-exchange columns; ethanol precipitation; reverse phase HPLC; chromatography on silica or on a cation exchange resin such as DEAE;

chromatofocusing; SDS-PAGE; ammonium sulfate precipitation; gel filtration using, for example, Sephadex G-75; and protein A Sepharose columns to remove contaminants such as IgG.

Functional derivatives of the TIE ligand homologues in which residues have been deleted, inserted and/or substituted are recovered in the same fashion as the native ligands, taking into account of any substantial changes in properties occasioned by the alteration. For example, fusion of the TIE ligand homologue with another protein or polypeptide, e.g. a bacterial or viral antigen, facilitates purification; an immunoaffinity column containing antibody to the antigen can be used to absorb the fusion. Immunoaffinity columns such as a rabbit polyclonal anti-TIE ligand homologue column can be employed to absorb TIE ligand homologue variants by binding to at least one remaining immune epitope. A protease inhibitor, such as phenyl methyl sulfonyl fluoride (PMSF) also may be useful to inhibit proteolytic degradation during purification, and antibiotics may be included to prevent the growth of adventitious contaminants. The TIE ligand homologues of the present invention are conveniently purified by affinity chromatography, based upon their ability to bind to a TIE receptor, known or hereinafter discovered, e.g. TIE-2.

One skilled in the art will appreciate that purification methods suitable for native TIE ligand homologues may require modification to account for changes in the character of a native TIE ligand homologue or its variants upon expression in recombinant cell culture

D. USE OF THE TIE LIGAND HOMOLOGUES, NUCLEIC ACID MOLECULES AND ANTIBODIES

The TIE ligand homologues of the present invention are useful in promoting the survival and/or growth and/or differentiation of TIE receptor expressing cells in cell culture.

The TIE ligand homologues may be additionally used to identify cells which express native TIE receptors. To this end, a detectably labeled ligand is contacted with a target cell under condition permitting its binding to the TIE receptor, and the binding is monitored.

The TIE ligand homologues herein may also be used to identify molecules exhibiting a biological activity of a TIE ligand homologue, for example, by exposing a cell expressing a TIE ligand homologue herein to a test molecule, and detecting the specific binding of the test molecule to a TIE receptor, either by direct detection, or based upon secondary biological effects. This approach is particularly suitable for identifying new members of the TIE ligand family, or for screening peptide or non-peptide small molecule libraries.

The TIE ligand homologues disclosed herein are also useful in screening assays designed to identify agonists or antagonists of a native TIE receptor that play an important role in bone development, maturation or growth, or in muscle growth or development and/or promote or inhibit angiogenesis. For example, antagonists of a TIE receptor may be identified based upon their ability to block the binding of a TIE ligand homologue of the present invention to a native TIE receptor, as measured, for example, by using BiAcCore biosensor technology (BiAcCore; Pharmacia Biosensor, Midscataway, N.J.); or by monitoring their ability to block the biological response caused by a biologically active TIE ligand homologue herein. Biological responses that may be monitored include, for example, the phosphorylation of the TIE receptor or downstream components of the TIE signal transduction pathway, or survival, growth or differentiation of cells expressing the TIE receptor. Cell-based assays, utilizing cells that do not normally the TIE receptor, engineered to

express this receptor, or to coexpress the TIE receptor and a TIE ligand homologue of the present invention, are particularly convenient to use.

In a particular embodiment, small molecule agonists and antagonists of a native TIE receptor can be identified, based upon their ability to interfere with the TIE ligand/TIE receptor interaction. There are numerous ways for measuring the specific binding of a test molecule to a TIE receptor, including, but not limited to detecting or measuring the amount of a test molecule bound to the surface of intact cells expressing the TIE receptor, cross-linked to the TIE receptor in cell lysates, or bound to the TIE receptor *in vitro*.

Detectably labeled TIE ligand homologues include, for example, TIE ligand homologues covalently or non-covalently linked to a radioactive substances, e.g.  $^{125}\text{I}$ , a fluorescent substance, a substance having enzymatic activity (preferably suitable for colorimetric detection), a substrate for an enzyme (preferably suitable for colorimetric detection), or a substance that can be recognized by a(n) (detectably labeled) antibody molecule.

The assays of the present invention may be performed in a manner similar to that described in PCT Publication WO 96/11269, published 18 April 1996.

The TIE ligand homologues of the present invention are also useful for purifying TIE receptors optionally used in the form of immunoadhesins, in which the TIE ligand homologue or the TIE receptor binding portion thereof is fused to an immunoglobulin heavy or light chain constant region.

The TIE ligand homologues herein, in particular NL5, NL8 and their functional derivatives, are also useful in inhibiting endothelial cell growth and/or inducing endothelial cell apoptosis.

The nucleic acid molecules of the present invention are useful for detecting the expression of TIE ligands in cells or tissue sections. Cells or tissue sections may be contacted with a detectably labeled nucleic acid molecule encoding a TIE ligand homologue of the present invention under hybridizing conditions, and the presence of mRNA hybridized to the nucleic acid molecule determined, thereby detecting the expression of the TIE ligand homologue. In addition, nucleic acid encoding a TIE ligand homologue herein that is amplified in tumor (cancer) cells, is useful in the diagnosis of tumor (cancer).

Antibodies of the present invention may, for example, be used in immunoassays to measure the amount of a TIE ligand homologue in a biological sample. The biological sample is contacted with an antibody or antibody mixture specifically binding a TIE ligand homologue of the present invention, and the amount of the complex formed with a ligand present in the test sample is measured.

Antibodies to the TIE ligand homologues herein may additionally be used for the delivery of cytotoxic molecules, e.g. radioisotopes or toxins, or therapeutic agents to cells expressing a corresponding TIE receptor. The therapeutic agents may, for example, be other TIE ligands, including the TIE-2 ligand, members of the vascular endothelial growth factor (VEGF) family, or known anti-tumor agents, and agents known to be associated with muscle growth or development, or bone development, maturation, or growth.

Anti-TIE ligand homologue antibodies are also suitable as diagnostic agents, to detect disease states associated with the expression of a TIE receptor. Thus, detectably labeled TIE ligand homologues and antibody agonists of a TIE receptor can be used for imaging the presence of angiogenesis.

In addition, the new TIE ligand homologues herein can be used to promote neovascularization, and may be useful for inhibiting tumor growth.

Antagonists of the TIE ligand homologues herein, e.g., anti-TIE ligand homologue antibodies, are further useful in the diagnosis and treatment of tumors (cancer) associated with the amplification of the genes encoding the respective TIE ligand homologues.

Further potential therapeutic uses include the modulation of muscle and bone development, maturation, or growth.

For therapeutic use, the TIE ligand homologues or anti-TIE ligand homologue antibodies of the present invention are formulated as therapeutic composition comprising the active ingredient(s) in admixture with a pharmacologically acceptable vehicle, suitable for systemic or topical application. The pharmaceutical compositions of the present invention are prepared for storage by mixing the active ingredient having the desired degree of purity with optional physiologically acceptable carriers, excipients or stabilizers (Remington's Pharmaceutical Sciences 16th edition, Osol, A. Ed. (1980)), in the form of lyophilized formulations or aqueous solutions. Acceptable carriers, excipients or stabilizers are nontoxic to recipients at the dosages and concentrations employed, and include buffers such as phosphate, citrate and other organic acids; antioxidants including ascorbic acid; low molecular weight (less than about 10 residues) polypeptides; proteins, such as serum albumin, gelatin or immunoglobulins; hydrophilic polymers such as polyvinylpyrrolidone, amino acids such as glycine, glutamine, asparagine, arginine or lysine; monosaccharides, disaccharides and other carbohydrates including glucose, mannose, or dextrans; chelating agents such as EDTA; sugar alcohols such as mannitol or sorbitol; salt-forming counterions such as sodium; and/or nonionic surfactants such as Tween, Pluronic or PEG.

The active ingredients may also be entrapped in microcapsules prepared, for example, by coacervation techniques or by interfacial polymerization, for example, hydroxymethylcellulose or gelatin-microcapsules and poly-(methylmethacrylate) microcapsules, respectively), in colloidal drug delivery systems (for example, liposomes, albumin microspheres, microemulsions, nano-particles and nanocapsules) or in macroemulsions. Such techniques are disclosed in Remington's Pharmaceutical Sciences, *supra*.

The formulations to be used for *in vivo* administration must be sterile. This is readily accomplished by filtration through sterile filtration membranes, prior to or following lyophilization and reconstitution.

Therapeutic compositions herein generally are placed into a container having a sterile access port, for example, an intravenous solution bag or vial having a stopper pierceable by a hypodermic injection needle.

The route of administration is in accord with known methods, e.g. injection or infusion by intravenous, intraperitoneal, intracerebral, intramuscular, intraocular, intraarterial or intralesional routes, topical administration, or by sustained release systems.

Suitable examples of sustained release preparations include semipermeable polymer matrices in the form of shaped articles, e.g. films, or microcapsules. Sustained release matrices include polyesters, hydrogels, polylactides (U.S. Patent 3,773,919, EP 58,481), copolymers of L-glutamic acid and gamma ethyl-L-glutamate (U. Sidman *et al.*, 1983, "Biopolymers" 22 (1): 547-556), poly (2-hydroxyethyl-methacrylate) (R. Langer, *et al.*, 1981, "J. Biomed. Mater. Res." 15: 167-277 and R. Langer, 1982, Chem. Tech." 12: 98-105), ethylene vinyl acetate (R. Langer *et al.*, *Id.*) or poly-D-(-)-3-hydroxybutyric acid (EP 133,988A). Sustained release compositions also include liposomes. Liposomes containing a molecule within the scope of the present invention are prepared by methods known *per se*: DE 3,218,121A; Epstein *et al.*, 1985, "Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.

USA" 82: 3688-3692; Hwang *et al.*, 1980, "Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA" 77: 4030-4034; EP 52322A; EP 36676A; EP 88046A; EP 143949A; EP 142641A; Japanese patent application 83-118008; U.S. patents 4,485,045 and 4,544,545; and EP 102,324A. Ordinarily the liposomes are of the small (about 200-800 Angstroms) unilamellar type in which the lipid content is greater than about 30 mol. % cholesterol, the selected proportion being adjusted for the optimal NT-4 therapy.

An effective amount of a molecule of the present invention to be employed therapeutically will depend, for example, upon the therapeutic objectives, the route of administration, and the condition of the patient. Accordingly, it will be necessary for the therapist to titer the dosage and modify the route of administration as required to obtain the optimal therapeutic effect. A typical daily dosage might range from about 1 µg/kg to up to 100 mg/kg or more, depending on the factors mentioned above. Typically, the clinician will administer a molecule of the present invention until a dosage is reached that provides the required biological effect. The progress of this therapy is easily monitored by conventional assays.

E. AMPLIFICATION OF GENES ENCODING TIE LIGAND HOMOLOGUES IN TUMOR TISSUES AND CELL LINES

The genome of prokaryotic and eukaryotic organisms is subjected to two seemingly conflicting requirements. One is the preservation and propagation of DNA as the genetic information in its original form, to guarantee stable inheritance through multiple generations. On the other hand, cells or organisms must be able to adapt to lasting environmental changes. The adaptive mechanisms can include qualitative or quantitative modifications of the genetic material. Qualitative modifications include DNA mutations, in which coding sequences are altered resulting in a structurally and/or functionally different protein. Gene amplification is a quantitative modification, whereby the actual number of complete coding sequence, i.e. a gene, increases, leading to an increased number of available templates for transcription, an increased number of translatable transcripts, and, ultimately, to an increased abundance of the protein encoded by the amplified gene.

The phenomenon of gene amplification and its underlying mechanisms have been investigated *in vitro* in several prokaryotic and eukaryotic culture systems. The best-characterized example of gene amplification involves the culture of eukaryotic cells in medium containing variable concentrations of the cytotoxic drug methotrexate (MTX). MTX is a folic acid analogue and interferes with DNA synthesis by blocking the enzyme dihydrofolate reductase (DHFR). During the initial exposure to low concentrations of MTX most cells (>99.9%) will die. A small number of cells survive, and are capable of growing in increasing concentrations of MTX by producing large amounts of DHFR-RNA and protein. The basis of this overproduction is the amplification of the single DHFR gene. The additional copies of the gene are found as extrachromosomal copies in the form of small, supernumerary chromosomes (double minutes) or as integrated chromosomal copies.

Gene amplification is most commonly encountered in the development of resistance to cytotoxic drugs (antibiotics for bacteria and chemotherapeutic agents for eukaryotic cells) and neoplastic transformation. Transformation of a eukaryotic cell as a spontaneous event or due to a viral or chemical/environmental insult is typically associated with changes in the genetic material of that cell. One of the most common genetic changes observed in human malignancies are mutations of the p53 protein. p53 controls the transition of cells

from the stationary (G1) to the replicative (S) phase and prevents this transition in the presence of DNA damage. In other words, one of the main consequences of disabling p53 mutations is the accumulation and propagation of DNA damage, i.e. genetic changes. Common types of genetic changes in neoplastic cells are, in addition to point mutations, amplifications and gross, structural alterations, such as translocations.

5       The amplification of DNA sequences may indicate specific functional requirement as illustrated in the DHFR experimental system. Therefore, the amplification of certain oncogenes in malignancies points toward a causative role of these genes in the process of malignant transformation and maintenance of the transformed phenotype. This hypothesis has gained support in recent studies. For example, the *bcl-2* protein was found to be amplified in certain types of non-Hodgkin's lymphoma. This protein inhibits apoptosis and  
10       leads to the progressive accumulation of neoplastic cells. Members of the gene family of growth factor receptors have been found to be amplified in various types of cancers suggesting that overexpression of these receptors may make neoplastic cells less susceptible to limiting amounts of available growth factor. Examples include the amplification of the androgen receptor in recurrent prostate cancer during androgen deprivation therapy and the amplification of the growth factor receptor homologue ERB2 in breast cancer. Lastly, genes  
15       involved in intracellular signaling and control of cell cycle progression can undergo amplification during malignant transformation. This is illustrated by the amplification of the *bcl-1* and *ras* genes in various epithelial and lymphoid neoplasms.

      These earlier studies illustrate the feasibility of identifying amplified DNA sequences in neoplasms, because this approach can identify genes important for malignant transformation. The case of ERB2 also  
20       demonstrates the feasibility from a therapeutic standpoint, since transforming proteins may represent novel and specific targets for tumor therapy.

      Several different techniques can be used to demonstrate amplified genomic sequences. Classical cytogenetic analysis of chromosome spreads prepared from cancer cells is adequate to identify gross structural alterations, such as translocations, deletions and inversions. Amplified genomic regions can only be  
25       visualized, if they involve large regions with high copy numbers or are present as extrachromosomal material. While cytogenetics was the first technique to demonstrate the consistent association of specific chromosomal changes with particular neoplasms, it is inadequate for the identification and isolation of manageable DNA sequences. The more recently developed technique of comparative genomic hybridization (CGH) has illustrated the widespread phenomenon of genomic amplification in neoplasms. Tumor and normal DNA are  
30       hybridized simultaneously onto metaphases of normal cells and the entire genome can be screened by image analysis for DNA sequences that are present in the tumor at an increased frequency. (WO 93/18,186; Gray *et al.*, Radiation Res. 137, 275-289 [1994]). As a screening method, this type of analysis has revealed a large number of recurring amplicons (a stretch of amplified DNA) in a variety of human neoplasms. Although CGH is more sensitive than classical cytogenetic analysis in identifying amplified stretches of DNA, it does not  
35       allow a rapid identification and isolation of coding sequences within the amplicon by standard molecular genetic techniques.

      The most sensitive methods to detect gene amplification are polymerase chain reaction (PCR)-based assays. These assays utilize very small amount of tumor DNA as starting material, are exquisitely sensitive,

provide DNA that is amenable to further analysis, such as sequencing and are suitable for high-volume throughput analysis.

The above-mentioned assays are not mutually exclusive, but are frequently used in combination to identify amplifications in neoplasms. While cytogenetic analysis and CGH represent screening methods to survey the entire genome for amplified regions, PCR-based assays are most suitable for the final identification of coding sequences, i.e. genes in amplified regions.

According to the present invention, amplified genes have been identified by quantitative PCR (S. Gelmini *et al.*, Clin. Chem. 43, 752 [1997]), by comparing DNA from a variety of primary tumors, including breast, lung, colon, prostate, brain, liver, kidney, pancreas, spleen, thymus, testis, ovary, uterus, etc. tumor, or tumor cell lines, with pooled DNA from healthy donors. Quantitative PCR was performed using a TaqMan instrument (ABI). Gene-specific primers and fluorogenic probes were designed based upon the coding sequences of the DNAs.

Human lung carcinoma cell lines include A549 (SRCC768), Calu-1 (SRCC769), Calu-6 (SRCC770), H157 (SRCC771), H441 (SRCC772), H460 (SRCC773), SKMES-1 (SRCC774) and SW900 (SRCC775), all available from ATCC. Primary human lung tumor cells usually derive from adenocarcinomas, squamous cell carcinomas, large cell carcinomas, non-small cell carcinomas, small cell carcinomas, and broncho alveolar carcinomas, and include, for example, SRCC724 (squamous cell carcinoma abbreviated as "SqCCa"), SRCC725 (non-small cell carcinoma, abbreviated as "NSCCa"), SRCC726 (adenocarcinoma, abbreviated as "AdenoCa"), SRCC727 (adenocarcinoma), SRCC728 (squamous cell carcinoma), SRCC729 (adenocarcinoma), SRCC730 (adeno/squamous cell carcinoma), SRCC731 (adenocarcinoma), SRCC732 (squamous cell carcinoma), SRCC733 (adenocarcinoma), SRCC734 (adenocarcinoma), SRCC735 (broncho alveolar carcinoma, abbreviated as "BAC"), SRCC736 (squamous cell carcinoma), SRCC738 (squamous cell carcinoma), SRCC739 (squamous cell carcinoma), SRCC740 (squamous cell carcinoma), SRCC740 (lung cell carcinoma, abbreviated as "LCCa").

Colon cancer cell lines include, for example, ATCC cell lines SW480 (adenocarcinoma, SRCC776), SW620 (lymph node metastasis of colon adenocarcinoma, SRCC777), COLO320 (adenocarcinoma, SRCC778), HT29 (adenocarcinoma, SRCC779), HM7 (carcinoma, SRCC780), CaWiDr (adenocarcinoma, srcc781), HCT116 (carcinoma, SRCC782), SKCO1 (adenocarcinoma, SRCC783), SW403 (adenocarcinoma, SRCC784), LS174T (carcinoma, SRCC785), and HM7 (a high mucin producing variant of ATCC colon adenocarcinoma cell line LS 174T, obtained from Dr. Robert Warren, UCSF). Primary colon tumors include colon adenocarcinomas designated CT2 (SRCC742), CT3 (SRCC743), CT8 (SRCC744), CT10 (SRCC745), CT12 (SRCC746), CT14 (SRCC747), CT15 (SRCC748), CT17 (SRCC750), CT1 (SRCC751), CT4 (SRCC752), CT5 (SRCC753), CT6 (SRCC754), CT7 (SRCC755), CT9 (SRCC756), CT11 (SRCC757), CT18 (SRCC758), and DcR3, BACrev, BACfwd, T160, and T159.

Human breast carcinoma cell lines include, for example, HBL100 (SRCC759), MB435s (SRCC760), T47D (SRCC761), MB468 (SRCC762), MB175 (SRCC763), MB361 (SRCC764), BT20 (SRCC765), MCF7 (SRCC766), SKBR3 (SRCC767).

#### 1. Tissue Distribution



The results of the gene amplification assays herein can be verified by further studies, such as, by determining mRNA expression in various human tissues.

As noted before, gene amplification and/or gene expression in various tissues may be measured by conventional Southern blotting, Northern blotting to quantitate the transcription of mRNA (Thomas, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 77:5201-5205 [1980]), dot blotting (DNA analysis), or *in situ* hybridization, using an appropriately labeled probe, based on the sequences provided herein. Alternatively, antibodies may be employed that can recognize specific duplexes, including DNA duplexes, RNA duplexes, and DNA-RNA hybrid duplexes or DNA-protein duplexes.

Gene expression in various tissues, alternatively, may be measured by immunological methods, such as immunohistochemical staining of tissue sections and assay of cell culture or body fluids, to quantitate directly the expression of gene product. Antibodies useful for immunohistochemical staining and/or assay of sample fluids may be either monoclonal or polyclonal, and may be prepared in any mammal. Conveniently, the antibodies may be prepared against a native sequence TIE ligand homologue polypeptide or against a synthetic peptide based on the DNA sequences provided herein or against exogenous sequence fused to TIE ligand homologue DNA and encoding a specific antibody epitope. General techniques for generating antibodies, and special protocols for Northern blotting and *in situ* hybridization are provided hereinbelow.

## 2. Chromosome Mapping

If the amplification of a given gene is functionally relevant, then that gene should be amplified more than neighboring genomic regions which are not important for tumor survival. To test this, the gene can be mapped to a particular chromosome, e.g. by radiation-hybrid analysis. The amplification level is then determined at the location identified, and at neighboring genomic region. Selective or preferential amplification at the genomic region to which the gene has been mapped is consistent with the possibility that the gene amplification observed promotes tumor growth or survival.

## 3. Antibody Binding Studies

The results of the gene amplification study can be further verified by antibody binding studies, in which the ability of anti-TIE ligand homologue antibodies to inhibit the effect of the TIE ligand homologue polypeptides on tumor (cancer) cells is tested. Exemplary antibodies include polyclonal, monoclonal, humanized, bispecific, and heteroconjugate antibodies, the preparation of which will be described hereinbelow.

Antibody binding studies may be carried out in any known assay method, such as competitive binding assays, direct and indirect sandwich assays, and immunoprecipitation assays. Zola, *Monoclonal Antibodies: A Manual of Techniques*, pp.147-158 (CRC Press, Inc., 1987).

Competitive binding assays rely on the ability of a labeled standard to compete with the test sample analyte for binding with a limited amount of antibody. The amount of target protein (encoded by a gene amplified in a tumor cell) in the test sample is inversely proportional to the amount of standard that becomes bound to the antibodies. To facilitate determining the amount of standard that becomes bound, the antibodies preferably are insolubilized before or after the competition, so that the standard and analyte that are bound to the antibodies may conveniently be separated from the standard and analyte which remain unbound.

Sandwich assays involve the use of two antibodies, each capable of binding to a different immunogenic portion, or epitope, of the protein to be detected. In a sandwich assay, the test sample analyte

is bound by a first antibody which is immobilized on a solid support, and thereafter a second antibody binds to the analyte, thus forming an insoluble three-part complex. See, e.g., US Pat No. 4,376,110. The second antibody may itself be labeled with a detectable moiety (direct sandwich assays) or may be measured using an anti-immunoglobulin antibody that is labeled with a detectable moiety (indirect sandwich assay). For example, one type of sandwich assay is an ELISA assay, in which case the detectable moiety is an enzyme.

For immunohistochemistry, the tumor sample may be fresh or frozen or may be embedded in paraffin and fixed with a preservative such as formalin, for example.

#### 4. Cell-Based Tumor Assays

Cell-based assays and animal models for tumors (e.g. cancers) can be used to verify the findings of the gene amplification assay, and further understand the relationship between the genes identified herein and the development and pathogenesis of neoplastic cell growth. The role of gene products identified herein in the development and pathology of tumor or cancer can be tested by using primary tumor cells or cells lines that have been identified to amplify the genes herein. Such cells include, for example, the breast, colon and lung cancer cells and cell lines listed above.

In a different approach, cells of a cell type known to be involved in a particular tumor are transfected with the cDNAs herein, and the ability of these cDNAs to induce excessive growth is analyzed. Suitable cells include, for example, stable tumor cells lines such as, the B104-1-1 cell line (stable NIH-3T3 cell line transfected with the *neu* protooncogene) and *ras*-transfected NIH-3T3 cells, which can be transfected with the desired gene, and monitored for tumorigenic growth. Such transfected cell lines can then be used to test the ability of poly- or monoclonal antibodies or antibody compositions to inhibit tumorigenic cell growth by exerting cytostatic or cytotoxic activity on the growth of the transformed cells, or by mediating antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity (ADCC). Cells transfected with the coding sequences of the genes identified herein can further be used to identify drug candidates for the treatment of cancer.

In addition, primary cultures derived from tumors in transgenic animals (as described below) can be used in the cell-based assays herein, although stable cell lines are preferred. Techniques to derive continuous cell lines from transgenic animals are well known in the art (see, e.g. Small *et al.*, Mol. Cell. Biol. **5**, 642-648 [1985]).

#### 5. Animal Models

A variety of well known animal models can be used to further understand the role of the genes identified herein in the development and pathogenesis of tumors, and to test the efficacy of candidate therapeutic agents, including antibodies, and other antagonists of the native polypeptides, including small molecule antagonists. The *in vivo* nature of such models makes them particularly predictive of responses in human patients. Animal models of tumors and cancers (e.g. breast cancer, colon cancer, prostate cancer, lung cancer, etc.) include both non-recombinant and recombinant (transgenic) animals. Non-recombinant animal models include, for example, rodent, e.g., murine models. Such models can be generated by introducing tumor cells into syngeneic mice using standard techniques, e.g. subcutaneous injection, tail vein injection, spleen implantation, intraperitoneal implantation, implantation under the renal capsule, or orthotopic implantation, e.g. colon cancer cells implanted in colonic tissue. (See, e.g. PCT publication No. WO 97/33551, published September 18, 1997).

Probably the most often used animal species in oncological studies are immunodeficient mice and, in particular, nude mice. The observation that the nude mouse with hypo/aplasia could successfully act as a host for human tumor xenografts has lead to its wide spread use for this purpose. The autosomal recessive *nu* gene has been introduced into a very large number of distinct congenic strains of nude mouse, including, for example, ASW, A/He, AKR, BALB/c, B10.LP, C17, C3H, C57BL, C57, CBA, DBA, DDD, I/st, NC, NFR, NFS, NFS/N, NZB, NZC, NZW, P, RIII and SJL. In addition, a wide variety of other animals with inherited immunological defects other than the nude mouse have been bred and used as recipients of tumor xenografts. For further details see, e.g. *The Nude Mouse in Oncology Research*, E. Boven and B. Winograd, eds., CRC Press, Inc., 1991.

The cells introduced into such animals can be derived from known tumor/cancer cell lines, such as, any of the above-listed tumor cell lines, and, for example, the B104-1-1 cell line (stable NIH-3T3 cell line transfected with the *neu* protooncogene); *ras*-transfected NIH-3T3 cells; Caco-2 (ATCC HTB-37); a moderately well-differentiated grade II human colon adenocarcinoma cell line, HT-29 (ATCC HTB-38), or from tumors and cancers. Samples of tumor or cancer cells can be obtained from patients undergoing surgery, using standard conditions, involving freezing and storing in liquid nitrogen (Karmali *et al.*, Br. J. Cancer **48**, 689-696 [1983]).

Tumor cells can be introduced into animals, such as nude mice by a variety procedures. The subcutaneous(s.c.) space in mice is very suitable for tumor implantation. Tumors can be transplanted s.c. as solid blocks, as needle biopsies by use of a trochar, or as cell suspensions. For solid block or trochar implantation, tumor tissue fragments of suitable size are introduced into the s.c. space. Cell suspensions are freshly prepared from primary tumors or stable tumor cell lines, and injected subcutaneously. Tumor cells can also be injected a subdermal implants. In this location, the inoculum is deposited between the lower part of the dermal connective tissue and the s.c. tissue. Boven and Winograd, *supra*.

Animal models of breast cancer can be generated, for example, by implanting rat neuroblastoma cells (from which the *neu* oncogen was initially isolated), or *neu* -transformed NIH-3T3 cells into nude mice, essentially as described by Drebin *et al.* PNAS USA **83**, 9129-9133 (1986).

Similarly, animal models of colon cancer can be generated by passaging colon cancer cells in animals, e.g. nude mice, leading to the appearance of tumors in these animals. An orthotopic transplant model of human colon cancer in nude mice has been described, for example, by Wang *et al.*, Cancer Research **54**, 4726-4728 (1994) and Too *et al.*, Cancer Research **55**, 681-684 (1995). This model is based on the so-called "METAMOUSE" sold by AntiCancer, Inc. (San Diego, California).

Tumors that arise in animals can be removed and cultured *in vitro*. Cells from the *in vitro* cultures can then be passaged to animals. Such tumors can serve as targets for further testing or drug screening. Alternatively, the tumors resulting from the passage can be isolated and RNA from pre-passage cells and cells isolated after one or more rounds of passage analyzed for differential expression of genes of interest. Such passaging techniques can be performed with any known tumor or cancer cell lines.

For example, Meth A, CMS4, CMS5, CMS21, and WEHI-164 are chemically induced fibrosarcomas of BALB/c female mice (DeLeo *et al.*, J. Exp. Med. **146**, 720 [1977]), which provide a highly controllable model system for studying the anti-tumor activities of various agents (Palladino *et al.*, J. Immunol. **138**, 4023-

4032 [1987]). Briefly, tumor cells are propagated *in vitro* in cell culture. Prior to injection to the animals, the cell lines are washed and suspended in buffer, at a cell density of about  $10 \times 10^6$  to  $10 \times 10^7$  cells/ml. The animals are then infected subcutaneously with 100 to 100  $\mu$ l of the cell suspension, allowing one to three weeks for a tumor to appear.

5 In addition, the Lewis lung (3LL) carcinoma of mice, which is one of the most thoroughly studied experimental tumors, can be used as an investigational tumor model. Efficacy in this tumor model has been correlated with beneficial effects in the treatment of human patients diagnosed with small cell carcinoma of the lung (SCCL). This tumor can be introduced in normal mice upon injection of tumor fragments from an affected mouse or of cells maintained in culture (Zupi *et al.*, Br. J. Cancer 41, suppl. 4, 309 [1980]), and  
10 evidence indicates that tumors can be started from injection of even a single cell and that a very high proportion of infected tumor cells survive. For further information about this tumor model see Zacharski, Haemostasis 16, 300-320 [1986]).

One way of evaluating the efficacy of a test compound in an animal model is implanted tumor is to measure the size of the tumor before and after treatment. Traditionally, the size of implanted tumors has been  
15 measured with a slide caliper in two or three dimensions. The measure limited to two dimensions does not accurately reflect the size of the tumor, therefore, it is usually converted into the corresponding volume by using a mathematical formula. However, the measurement of tumor size is very inaccurate. The therapeutic effects of a drug candidate can be better described as treatment-induced growth delay and specific growth delay. Another important variable in the description of tumor growth is the tumor volume doubling time.  
20 Computer programs for the calculation and description of tumor growth are also available, such as the program reported by Rygaard and Spang-Thomsen, *Proc. 6th Int. Workshop on Immune-Deficient Animals*, Wu and Sheng eds., Basel, 1989, 301. It is noted, however, that necrosis and inflammatory responses following treatment may actually result in an increase in tumor size, at least initially. Therefore, these changes need to be carefully monitored, by a combination of a morphometric method and flow cytometric analysis.

25 Recombinant (transgenic) animal models can be engineered by introducing the coding portion of the genes identified herein into the genome of animals of interest, using standard techniques for producing transgenic animals. Animals that can serve as a target for transgenic manipulation include, without limitation, mice, rats, rabbits, guinea pigs, sheep, goats, pigs, and non-human primates, e.g. baboons, chimpanzees and monkeys. Techniques known in the art to introduce a transgene into such animals include pronucleic  
30 microinjection (Hoppe and Wanger, U.S. Patent No. 4,873,191); retrovirus-mediated gene transfer into germ lines (e.g., Van der Putten *et al.*, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 82, 6148-615 [1985]); gene targeting in embryonic stem cells (Thompson *et al.*, Cell 56, 313-321 [1989]); electroporation of embryos (Lo, Mol. Cell. Biol. 3, 1803-1814 [1983]); sperm-mediated gene transfer (Lavitrano *et al.*, Cell 57, 717-73 [1989]). For review, see, for example, U.S. Patent No. 4,736,866.

35 For the purpose of the present invention, transgenic animals include those that carry the transgene only in part of their cells ("mosaic animals"). The transgene can be integrated either as a single transgene, or in concatamers, e.g., head-to-head or head-to-tail tandems. Selective introduction of a transgene into a particular cell type is also possible by following, for example, the technique of Lasko *et al.*, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 89, 6232-636 (1992).

The expression of the transgene in transgenic animals can be monitored by standard techniques. For example, Southern blot analysis or PCR amplification can be used to verify the integration of the transgene. The level of mRNA expression can then be analyzed using techniques such as *in situ* hybridization, Northern blot analysis, PCR, or immunocytochemistry. The animals are further examined for signs of tumor or cancer development.

Alternatively, "knock out" animals can be constructed which have a defective or altered gene encoding a polypeptide identified herein, as a result of homologous recombination between the endogenous gene encoding the polypeptide and altered genomic DNA encoding the same polypeptide introduced into an embryonic cell of the animal. For example, cDNA encoding a particular polypeptide can be used to clone genomic DNA encoding that polypeptide in accordance with established techniques. A portion of the genomic DNA encoding a particular polypeptide can be deleted or replaced with another gene, such as a gene encoding a selectable marker which can be used to monitor integration. Typically, several kilobases of unaltered flanking DNA (both at the 5' and 3' ends) are included in the vector [see e.g., Thomas and Capecchi, *Cell*, 51:503 (1987) for a description of homologous recombination vectors]. The vector is introduced into an embryonic stem cell line (e.g., by electroporation) and cells in which the introduced DNA has homologously recombined with the endogenous DNA are selected [see e.g., Li et al., *Cell*, 69:915 (1992)]. The selected cells are then injected into a blastocyst of an animal (e.g., a mouse or rat) to form aggregation chimeras [see e.g., Bradley, in *Teratocarcinomas and Embryonic Stem Cells: A Practical Approach*, E. J. Robertson, ed. (IRL, Oxford, 1987), pp. 113-152]. A chimeric embryo can then be implanted into a suitable pseudopregnant female foster animal and the embryo brought to term to create a "knock out" animal. Progeny harboring the homologously recombined DNA in their germ cells can be identified by standard techniques and used to breed animals in which all cells of the animal contain the homologously recombined DNA. Knockout animals can be characterized for instance, for their ability to defend against certain pathological conditions and for their development of pathological conditions due to absence of the FIZZ polypeptide.

The efficacy of antibodies specifically binding the polypeptides identified herein and other drug candidates, can be tested also in the treatment of spontaneous animal tumors. A suitable target for such studies is the feline oral squamous cell carcinoma (SCC). Feline oral SCC is a highly invasive, malignant tumor that is the most common oral malignancy of cats, accounting for over 60% of the oral tumors reported in this species. It rarely metastasizes to distant sites, although this low incidence of metastasis may merely be a reflection of the short survival times for cats with this tumor. These tumors are usually not amenable to surgery, primarily because of the anatomy of the feline oral cavity. At present, there is no effective treatment for this tumor. Prior to entry into the study, each cat undergoes complete clinical examination, biopsy, and is scanned by computed tomography (CT). Cats diagnosed with sublingual oral squamous cell tumors are excluded from the study. The tongue can become paralyzed as a result of such tumor, and even the treatment kills the tumor, the animals may not be able to feed themselves. Each cat is treated repeatedly, over a longer period of time. Photographs of the tumors will be taken daily during the treatment period, and at each subsequent recheck. After treatment, each cat undergoes another CT scan. CT scans and thoracic radiographs are evaluated every 8 weeks thereafter. The data are evaluated for differences in survival, response and

toxicity as compared to control groups. Positive response may require evidence of tumor regression, preferably with improvement of quality of life and/or increased life span.

In addition, other spontaneous animal tumors, such as fibrosarcoma, adenocarcinoma, lymphoma, chondroma, leiomyosarcoma of dogs, cats, and baboons can also be tested. Of these mammary  
5 adenocarcinoma in dogs and cats is a preferred model as its appearance and behavior are very similar to those in humans. However, the use of this model is limited by the rare occurrence of this type of tumor in animals.

#### 6. Methods of Treatment

It is contemplated that the antibodies and other anti-tumor compounds of the present invention may be used to treat various conditions, including those characterized by overexpression and/or activation of the  
10 amplified genes identified herein. Exemplary conditions or disorders to be treated with such antibodies and other compounds, including, but not limited to, small organic and inorganic molecules, peptides, antisense molecules, etc. include benign or malignant tumors (e.g. renal, liver, kidney, bladder, breast, gastric, ovarian, colorectal, prostate, pancreatic, ling, vulval, thyroid, hepatic carcinomas; sarcomas; glioblastomas; and various  
15 head and neck tumors); leukemias and lymphoid malignancies; other disorders such as neuronal, glial, astrocytal, hypothalamic and other glandular, macrophagal, epithelial, stromal and blastocoelic disorders; and inflammatory, angiogenic and immunologic disorders.

The anti-tumor agents of the present invention, e.g. antibodies, are administered to a mammal, preferably a human, in accord with known methods, such as intravenous administration as a bolus or by  
20 continuous infusion over a period of time, by intramuscular, intraperitoneal, intracerebrospinal, subcutaneous, intra-articular, intrasynovial, intrathecal, oral, topical, or inhalation routes. Intravenous administration of the antibody is preferred.

Other therapeutic regimens may be combined with the administration of the anti-cancer agents, e.g. antibodies of the instant invention. For example, the patient to be treated with such anti-cancer agents may also receive radiation therapy. Alternatively, or in addition, a chemotherapeutic agent may be administered  
25 to the patient. Preparation and dosing schedules for such chemotherapeutic agents may be used according to manufacturers' instructions or as determined empirically by the skilled practitioner. Preparation and dosing schedules for such chemotherapy are also described in *Chemotherapy Service* Ed., M.C. Perry, Williams & Wilkins, Baltimore, MD (1992). The chemotherapeutic agent may precede, or follow administration of the anti-tumor agent, e.g. antibody, or may be given simultaneously therewith. The antibody may be combined  
30 with an anti-oestrogen compound such as tamoxifen or an anti-progesterone such as onapristone (see, EP 616812) in dosages known for such molecules.

It may be desirable to also administer antibodies against other tumor associated antigens, such as antibodies which bind to the ErbB2, EGFR, ErbB3, ErbB4, or vascular endothelial factor (VEGF). Alternatively, or in addition, two or more antibodies binding the same or two or more different antigens  
35 disclosed herein may be co-administered to the patient. Sometimes, it may be beneficial to also administer one or more cytokines to the patient. In a preferred embodiment, the antibodies herein are co-administered with a growth inhibitory agent. For example, the growth inhibitory agent may be administered first, followed by an antibody of the present invention. However, simultaneous administration or administration of the antibody of the present invention first is also contemplated. Suitable dosages for the growth inhibitory agent

are those presently used and may be lowered due to the combined action (synergy) of the growth inhibitory agent and the antibody herein.

For the prevention or treatment of disease, the appropriate dosage of an anti-tumor agent, e.g. an antibody herein will depend on the type of disease to be treated, as defined above, the severity and course of the disease, whether the agent is administered for preventive or therapeutic purposes, previous therapy, the patient's clinical history and response to the agent, and the discretion of the attending physician. The agent is suitably administered to the patient at one time or over a series of treatments.

For example, depending on the type and severity of the disease, about 1  $\mu\text{g/kg}$  to 15  $\text{mg/kg}$  (e.g. 0.1-20 $\text{mg/kg}$ ) of antibody is an initial candidate dosage for administration to the patient, whether, for example, by one or more separate administrations, or by continuous infusion. A typical daily dosage might range from about 1  $\mu\text{g/kg}$  to 100  $\text{mg/kg}$  or more, depending on the factors mentioned above. For repeated administrations over several days or longer, depending on the condition, the treatment is sustained until a desired suppression of disease symptoms occurs. However, other dosage regimens may be useful. The progress of this therapy is easily monitored by conventional techniques and assays

#### 7. Articles of Manufacture

In another embodiment of the invention, an article of manufacture containing materials useful for the diagnosis or treatment of the disorders described above is provided. The article of manufacture comprises a container and a label. Suitable containers include, for example, bottles, vials, syringes, and test tubes. The containers may be formed from a variety of materials such as glass or plastic. The container holds a composition which is effective for diagnosing or treating the condition and may have a sterile access port (for example the container may be an intravenous solution bag or a vial having a stopper pierceable by a hypodermic injection needle). The active agent in the composition is usually an anti-tumor agent capable of interfering with the activity of a gene product identified herein, e.g. an antibody. The label on, or associated with, the container indicates that the composition is used for diagnosing or treating the condition of choice. The article of manufacture may further comprise a second container comprising a pharmaceutically-acceptable buffer, such as phosphate-buffered saline, Ringer's solution and dextrose solution. It may further include other materials desirable from a commercial and user standpoint, including other buffers, diluents, filters, needles, syringes, and package inserts with instructions for use.

#### F. SCREENING ASSAYS FOR DRUG CANDIDATES

Screening assays for drug candidates are designed to identify compounds that bind or complex with the polypeptides encoded by the genes identified herein, or otherwise interfere with the interaction of the encoded polypeptides with other cellular proteins. Such screening assays will include assays amenable to high-throughput screening of chemical libraries, making them particularly suitable for identifying small molecule drug candidates. Small molecules contemplated include synthetic organic or inorganic compounds, including peptides, preferably soluble peptides, (poly)peptide-immunoglobulin fusions, and, in particular, antibodies including, without limitation, poly- and monoclonal antibodies and antibody fragments, single-chain antibodies, anti-idiotypic antibodies, and chimeric or humanized versions of such antibodies or fragments, as well as human antibodies and antibody fragments. The assays can be performed in a variety of

formats, including protein-protein binding assays, biochemical screening assays, immunoassays and cell based assays, which are well characterized in the art.

5 All assays are common in that they call for contacting the drug candidate with a polypeptide encoded by a nucleic acid identified herein under conditions and for a time sufficient to allow these two components to interact.

In binding assays, the interaction is binding and the complex formed can be isolated or detected in the reaction mixture. In a particular embodiment, the polypeptide encoded by the gene identified herein or the drug candidate is immobilized on a solid phase, e.g. on a microtiter plate, by covalent or non-covalent attachments. Non-covalent attachment generally is accomplished by coating the solid surface with a solution  
10 of the polypeptide and drying. Alternatively, an immobilized antibody, e.g. a monoclonal antibody, specific for the polypeptide to be immobilized can be used to anchor it to a solid surface. The assay is performed by adding the non-immobilized component, which may be labeled by a detectable label, to the immobilized component, e.g. the coated surface containing the anchored component. When the reaction is complete, the non-reacted components are removed, e.g. by washing, and complexes anchored on the solid surface are  
15 detected. When the originally non-immobilized component carries a detectable label, the detection of label immobilized on the surface indicates that complexing occurred. Where the originally non-immobilized component does not carry a label, complexing can be detected, for example, by using a labeled antibody specifically binding the immobilized complex.

If the candidate compound interacts with but does not bind to a particular protein encoded by a gene  
20 identified herein, its interaction with that protein can be assayed by methods well known for detecting protein-protein interactions. Such assays include traditional approaches, such as, cross-linking, co-immunoprecipitation, and co-purification through gradients or chromatographic columns. In addition, protein-protein interactions can be monitored by using a yeast-based genetic system described by Fields and co-workers [Fields and Song, Nature (London) 340, 245-246 (1989); Chien *et al.*, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA  
25 88, 9578-9582 (1991)] as disclosed by Chevray and Nathans [Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 89, 5789-5793 (1991)]. Many transcriptional activators, such as yeast GAL4, consist of two physically discrete modular domains, one acting as the DNA-binding domain, while the other one functioning as the transcription activation domain. The yeast expression system described in the foregoing publications (generally referred to as the "two-hybrid system") takes advantage of this property, and employs two hybrid proteins, one in  
30 which the target protein is fused to the DNA-binding domain of GAL4, and another, in which candidate activating proteins are fused to the activation domain. The expression of a GAL1-*lacZ* reporter gene under control of a GAL4-activated promoter depends on reconstitution of GAL4 activity via protein-protein interaction. Colonies containing interacting polypeptides are detected with a chromogenic substrate for  $\beta$ -galactosidase. A complete kit (MATCHMAKER<sup>TM</sup>) for identifying protein-protein interactions between two  
35 specific proteins using the two-hybrid technique is commercially available from Clontech. This system can also be extended to map protein domains involved in specific protein interactions as well as to pinpoint amino acid residues that are crucial for these interactions.

In order to find compounds that interfere with the interaction of a gene identified herein and other intra- or extracellular components can be tested usually a reaction mixture is prepared containing the product



of the amplified gene and the intra- or extracellular component under conditions and for a time allowing for the interaction and binding of the two products. To test the ability of a test compound to inhibit binding, the reaction is run in the absence and in the presence of the test compound. In addition, a placebo may be added to a third reaction mixture, to serve as positive control. The binding (complex formation) between the test compound and the intra- or extracellular component present in the mixture is monitored as described hereinabove. The formation of a complex in the control reaction(s) but not in the reaction mixture containing the test compound indicates that the test compound interferes with the interaction of the test compound and its reaction partner.

Further details of the invention will be apparent from the following non-limiting examples.

#### 10 Reference Example 1

##### Identification of the FLS 139 ligand

FLS139 was identified in a cDNA library prepared from human fetal liver mRNA obtained from Clontech Laboratories, Inc. Palo Alto, CA USA, catalog no. 64018-1, following the protocol described in "Instruction Manual: Superscript® Lambda System for cDNA Synthesis and  $\lambda$  cloning," cat. No. 19643-014, Life Technologies, Gaithersburg, MD, USA which is herein incorporated by reference. Unless otherwise noted, all reagents were also obtained from Life Technologies. The overall procedure can be summarized into the following steps: (1) First strand synthesis; (2) Second strand synthesis; (3) Adaptor addition; (4) Enzymatic digestion; (5) Gel isolation of cDNA; (6) Ligation into vector; and (7) Transformation.

##### First strand synthesis:

20 Not1 primer-adaptor (Life Tech., 2  $\mu$ l, 0.5  $\mu$ g/ $\mu$ l) was added to a sterile 1.5 ml microcentrifuge tube to which was added poly A+ mRNA (7  $\mu$ l, 5  $\mu$ g). The reaction tube was heated to 70°C for 5 minutes or time sufficient to denature the secondary structure of the mRNA. The reaction was then chilled on ice and 5X First strand buffer (Life Tech., 4  $\mu$ l), 0.1 M DTT (2  $\mu$ l) and 10 mM dNTP Mix (Life Tech., 1  $\mu$ l) were added and then heated to 37°C for 2 minutes to equilibrate the temperature. Superscript II® reverse transcriptase (Life Tech., 5  $\mu$ l) was then added, the reaction tube mixed well and incubated at 37°C for 1 hour, and terminated by placement on ice. The final concentration of the reactants was the following: 50 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8.3); 75 mM KCl; 3 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>; 10 mM DTT; 500  $\mu$ M each dATP, dCTP, dGTP and dTTP; 50  $\mu$ g/ml Not 1 primer-adaptor; 5  $\mu$ g (250  $\mu$ g/ml) mRNA; 50,000 U/ml Superscript II® reverse transcriptase.

##### Second strand synthesis:

30 While on ice, the following reagents were added to the reaction tube from the first strand synthesis, the reaction well mixed and allowed to react at 16°C for 2 hours, taking care not to allow the temperature to go above 16°C: distilled water (93  $\mu$ l); 5X Second strand buffer (30  $\mu$ l); dNTP mix (3  $\mu$ l); 10 U/ $\mu$ l E. Coli DNA ligase (1  $\mu$ l); 10 U/ $\mu$ l E. Coli DNA polymerase I (4  $\mu$ l); 2 U/ $\mu$ l E. Coli RNase H (1  $\mu$ l). 10 U T4 DNA Polymerase (2  $\mu$ l) was added and the reaction continued to incubate at 16°C for another 5 minutes. The final concentration of the reaction was the following: 25 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.5); 100 mM KCl; 5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>; 10 mM (NH<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>; 0.15 mM  $\beta$ -NAD<sup>+</sup>; 250  $\mu$ M each dATP, dCTP, dGTP, dTTP; 1.2 mM DTT; 65 U/ml DNA ligase; 250 U/ml DNA polymerase I; 13 U/ml Rnase H. The reaction has halted by placement on ice and by addition of 0.5 M EDTA (10  $\mu$ l), then extracted through phenol:chloroform:isoamylalcohol (25:24:1, 150  $\mu$ l). The aqueous phase was removed, collected and diluted into 5M NaCl (15  $\mu$ l) and absolute ethanol (-20°C, 400

μl) and centrifuged for 2 minutes at 14,000 x g. The supernatant was carefully removed from the resulting DNA pellet, the pellet resuspended in 70% ethanol (0.5 ml) and centrifuged again for 2 minutes at 14,000 x g. The supernatant was again removed and the pellet dried in a speedvac.

#### Adapter addition

5           The following reagents were added to the cDNA pellet from the Second strand synthesis above, and the reaction was gently mixed and incubated at 16°C for 16 hours: distilled water (25 μl); 5X T4 DNA ligase buffer (10 μl); Sal I adapters (10 μl); T4 DNA ligase (5 μl). The final composition of the reaction was the following: 50 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.6); 10 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>; 1 mM ATP; 5% (w/v) PEG 8000; 1 mM DTT; 200 μg/ml Sal I adapters; 100 U/ml T4 DNA ligase. The reaction was extracted through  
10 phenol:chloroform:isoamyl alcohol (25:24:1, 50 μl), the aqueous phase removed, collected and diluted into 5M NaCl (8 μl) and absolute ethanol (-20°C, 250 μl). This was then centrifuged for 20 minutes at 14,000 x g, the supernatant removed and the pellet was resuspended in 0.5 ml 70% ethanol, and centrifuged again for 2 minutes at 14,000 x g. Subsequently, the supernatant was removed and the resulting pellet dried in a speedvac and carried on into the next procedure.

#### 15   Enzymatic digestion:

To the cDNA prepared with the Sal I adapter from the previous paragraph was added the following reagents and the mixture was incubated at 37°C for 2 hours: DEPC-treated water (41 μl); Not I restriction buffer (REACT, Life Tech., 5 μl), Not I (4 μl). The final composition of this reaction was the following: 50 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8.0); 10 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>; 100 mM NaCl; 1,200 U/ml Not I.

#### 20   Gel isolation of cDNA:

The cDNA is size fractionated by acrylamide gel electrophoresis on a 5% acrylamide gel, and any fragments which were larger than 1 Kb, as determined by comparison with a molecular weight marker, were excised from the gel. The cDNA was then electroeluted from the gel into 0.1 x TBE buffer (200 μl) and extracted with phenol:chloroform:isoamyl alcohol (25:24:1, 200 μl). The aqueous phase was removed,  
25 collected and centrifuged for 20 minutes at 14,000 x g. The supernatant was removed from the DNA pellet which was resuspended in 70% ethanol (0.5 ml) and centrifuged again for 2 minutes at 14,000 x g. The supernatant was again discarded, the pellet dried in a speedvac and resuspended in distilled water (15 μl).

#### Ligation of cDNA into pRK5 vector:

The following reagents were added together and incubated at 16 °C for 16 hours: 5X T4 ligase buffer  
30 (3 μl); pRK5, XhoI, NotI digested vector, 0.5 μg, 1 μl); cDNA prepared from previous paragraph (5 μl) and distilled water (6 μl). Subsequently, additional distilled water (70 μl) and 10 mg/ml tRNA (0.1 μl) were added and the entire reaction was extracted through phenol:chloroform:isoamyl alcohol (25:24:1). The aqueous phase was removed, collected and diluted into 5M NaCl (10 μl) and absolute ethanol (-20°C, 250 μl). This was then centrifuged for 20 minutes at 14,000 x g, decanted, and the pellet resuspended into 70% ethanol (0.5  
35 ml) and centrifuged again for 2 minutes at 14,000 x g. The DNA pellet was then dried in a speedvac and eluted into distilled water (3 μl) for use in the subsequent procedure.

#### Transformation of library ligation into bacteria:

The ligated cDNA/pRK5 vector DNA prepared previously was chilled on ice to which was added electrocompetent DH10B bacteria (Life Tech., 20 μl). The bacteria vector mixture was then electroporated

as per the manufacturers recommendation. Subsequently SOC media (1 ml) was added and the mixture was incubated at 37°C for 30 minutes. The transformants were then plated onto 20 standard 150 mm LB plates containing ampicillin and incubated for 16 hours (37°C) to allow the colonies to grow. Positive colonies were then scraped off and the DNA isolated from the bacterial pellet using standard CsCl-gradient protocols.

5 For example, Ausubel et al., 2.3.1.

#### Identification of FLS139

FLS139 can be identified in the human fetal liver library by any standard method known in the art, including the methods reported by Klein R.D. et al. (1996), *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 93, 7108-7113 and Jacobs (U.S. Patent No. 5,563,637 issued July 16, 1996). According to Klein et al. and Jacobs, cDNAs encoding  
10 novel secreted and membrane-bound mammalian proteins are identified by detecting their secretory leader sequences using the yeast invertase gene as a reporter system. The enzyme invertase catalyzes the breakdown of sucrose to glucose and fructose as well as the breakdown of raffinose to sucrose and melibiose. The secreted form of invertase is required for the utilization of sucrose by yeast (*Saccharomyces cerevisiae*) so that yeast cells that are unable to produce secreted invertase grow poorly on media containing sucrose as the sole  
15 carbon and energy source. Both Klein R.D., *supra*, and Jacobs, *supra*, take advantage of the known ability of mammalian signal sequences to functionally replace the native signal sequence of yeast invertase. A mammalian cDNA library is ligated to a DNA encoding a nonsecreted yeast invertase, the ligated DNA is isolated and transformed into yeast cells that do not contain an invertase gene. Recombinants containing the nonsecreted yeast invertase gene ligated to a mammalian signal sequence are identified based upon their ability  
20 to grow on a medium containing only sucrose or only raffinose as the carbon source. The mammalian signal sequences identified are then used to screen a second, full-length cDNA library to isolate the full-length clones encoding the corresponding secreted proteins.

The nucleotide sequence of FLS139 is shown in Figure 1-A (SEQ. ID. NO: 16), while its amino acid sequence is shown in Figure 1-B (SEQ. ID. NO: 17). FLS139 contains a fibrinogen-like domain exhibiting  
25 a high degree of sequence homology with the two known human ligands of the TIE-2 receptor (h-TIE2L1 and h-TIE2L2). Accordingly, FLS139 has been identified as a novel member of the TIE ligand family.

A clone of FLS139 was deposited with the American Type Culture Collection (ATCC), 12301 Parklawn Drive, Rockville, Maryland 20852, on September 18, 1997 under the terms of the Budapest Treaty, and has been assigned the deposit number ATCC 209281.

#### 30 Example 1

##### Isolation of cDNA clones encoding human NL1

NL1 was identified by screening the GenBank database using the computer program BLAST (Altshul et al., *Methods in Enzymology* 266:460-480 (1996)). The NL1 sequence shows homology with known expressed sequence tag (EST) sequences T35448, T11442, and W77823. None of the known EST sequences  
35 have been identified as full length sequences, or described as ligands associated with the TIE receptors.

Following its identification, NL1 was cloned from a human fetal lung library prepared from mRNA purchased from Clontech, Inc. (Palo Alto, CA, USA), catalog # 6528-1, following the manufacturer's instructions.

The library was ligated into pRK5B vector, which is a precursor of pRK5D that does not contain the SfiI site; see, Holmes et al., *Science*, 253:1278-1280 (1991). pRK5D, in turn, is a derivative of pRK5 (EP 307,247, published 15 March 1989), with minor differences within the polylinker sequence. The library was screened by hybridization with synthetic oligonucleotide probes:

- 5 NL1.5-1 5'-GCTGACGAACCAAGGCAACTACAACTCCTGGT SEQ. ID. NO: 7  
 NL1.3-1 5'-TGCGGCCGGACCAGTCCTCCATGGTCACCAGGAGTTTGTAG SEQ. ID. NO: 8  
 NL1.3-2 5'-GGTGGTGAAGTCTTGCCGTTGTGCCATGTAAA SEQ. ID. NO: 9

based on the ESTs found in the GenBank database. cDNA sequences were sequenced in their entireties.

- The nucleotide and amino acid sequences of NL1 are shown in Figure 2 (SEQ. ID. NO: 1) and Figure  
 10 3 (SEQ. ID. NO: 2), respectively.

NL1 shows a 23% sequence identity with both the TIE1 and the TIE2 ligand.

A clone of NL1 was deposited with the American Type Culture Collection (ATCC), 12301 Parklawn Drive, Rockville, Maryland 20852, on 18 September 1997, under the terms of the Budapest Treaty, and has been assigned the deposit number ATCC 209280.

- 15 NL1 has been mapped to chromosome 9, bandarm q13-q21.

### Example 2

#### Isolation of cDNA clones encoding human NL5 and NL8

- An expressed sequence tag (EST) DNA database (LIFESEQ<sup>TM</sup>, Incyte Pharmaceuticals, Palo Alto, CA) was searched and ESTs were identified that showed homology to the FLS139 protein of Reference  
 20 Example 1. To clone NL5 and NL8, a human fetal lung library prepared from mRNA purchased from Clontech, Inc. (Palo Alto, CA, USA), catalog # 6528-1 was used, following the manufacturer's instructions. The library was screened by hybridization with synthetic oligonucleotide probes:

#### NL5

- NL5.5-1 5' CAGGTTATCCCAGAGATTTAATGCCACCA SEQ. ID. NO: 10  
 25 NL5.3-1 5' TTGGTGGGAGAAGTTGCCAGATCAGGTGGTGGCA SEQ. ID. NO: 11  
 NL5.3-2 5' TTCACACCATAACTGCATTGGTCCA SEQ. ID. NO: 12

#### NL8

- NL8.5-1 5' ACGTAGTTCCAGTATGGTGTGAGCAGCAACTGGA SEQ. ID. NO: 13  
 NL8.3-1 5' AGTCCAGCCTCCACCCTCCAGTTGCT SEQ. ID. NO: 14  
 30 NL8.3-2 5' CCCAGTCCTCCAGGAGAACCAGCA SEQ. ID. NO: 15

based on the ESTs found in the database. cDNA clones were sequenced in their entireties. The entire nucleotide and deduced amino acid sequences of NL5 are shown in Figures 4 and 5 (SEQ. ID. Nos: 3 and 4). The entire nucleotide and deduced amino acid sequences of NL8 are shown in Figures 6 and 7 (SEQ. ID. Nos: 5 and 6).

- 35 Based on a BLAST and FastA sequence alignment analysis (using the ALIGN program) of the full-length sequences, NL5 shows a 24% sequence identity with both ligand 1 and ligand 2 of the TIE2 receptor. NL8 shows a 23% sequence identity with both ligand 1 and ligand 2 of the TIE2 receptor.

The fibrinogen domains of the TIE ligands NL1, NL5 and NL8 are 64-74 % identical. More specifically, the fibrinogen domain of NL1 is 74% identical with the fibrinogen domain of NL5 and 63%

identical with the fibrinogen domain of NL8, while the fibrinogen domain of NL5 is 57% identical with the fibrinogen domain of NL8. Ligand 1 and ligand 2 of the TIE-2 receptor are 64% identical and 40-43% identical to NL1, NL5 and NL8.

NL5 has been localized to chromosome 1, bandarm q23.

5 NL8 has been localized to chromosome 19, bandarms p13.3-p13.21, p13.3-p12.14, p13.3-p12.15.

### Example 3

#### Isolation of cDNA clones Encoding Human NL4

An expressed sequence tag (EST) DNA database (LIFESEQ<sup>TM</sup>, Incyte Pharmaceuticals, Palo Alto, CA) was searched and an EST (#2939340) was identified which showed homology to human TIE-2 L1 and  
10 TIE-2 L2.

Based on the EST, a pair of PCR primers (forward and reverse), and a probe were synthesized:

NL4,5-1: TTCAGCACCAAGGACAAGGACAATGACAACT SEQ ID NO: 22

NL4,3-1: TGTGCACACTTGTCGAAGCAGTTGTCATTGTC SEQ ID NO: 23

NL4,3-3: GTAGTACACTCCATTGAGGTTGG SEQ ID NO: 24.

15 Oligo dT primed cDNA libraries were prepared from uterus mRNA purchased from Clontech, Inc. (Palo Alto, CA, USA, catalog # 6537-1) in the vector pRK5D using reagents and protocols from Life Technologies, Gaithersburg, MD (Super Script Plasmid System). pRK5D is a cloning vector that has an sp6 transcription initiation site followed by an SfiI restriction enzyme site preceding the XhoI/NotI cDNA cloning sites. The cDNA was primed with oligo dT containing a NotI site, linked with blunt to Sall hemikinased  
20 adaptors, cleaved with NotI, sized to greater than 1000 bp appropriately by gel electrophoresis, and cloned in a defined orientation into XhoI/NotI-cleaved pRK5D.

In order to screen several libraries for a source of a full-length clone, DNA from the libraries was screened by PCR amplification with the PCR primer pair identified above. A positive library was then used to isolate clones encoding the NL4 gene using the probe oligonucleotide and one of the PCR primers.

25 DNA sequencing of the clones isolated as described above gave the full-length DNA sequence for NL4 and the derived protein sequence.

The entire nucleotide sequence of NL4 is shown in Figure 13 (SEQ ID NO:18). Clone DNA47470 contains a single open reading frame with an apparent translational initiation site at nucleotide positions 215-217 (Fig. 13, where the ATG start codon is underlined). In Figure 13, the TAA stop codon at nucleotide  
30 positions 1039-1041 is boxed. The predicted polypeptide is 346 amino acids long. Clone DNA47470 has been deposited with ATCC and is assigned ATCC deposit no. 209422.

Based on a BLAST and FastA sequence alignment analysis of the full-length sequence, NL4 shows amino acid sequence identity to TIE2L1 (32%) and TIE2L2 (34%).

### Example 4

#### Northern Blot and *in situ* RNA Hybridization Analysis

35 Expression of the NL1 and NL5 mRNA in human tissues was examined by Northern blot analysis. Human mRNA blots were hybridized to a <sup>32</sup>P-labeled DNA probe based on the full length cDNAs; the probes were generated by digesting and purifying the cDNA inserts. Human fetal RNA blot MTN (Clontech) and human adult RNA blot MTN-II (Clontech) were incubated with the DNA probes. Blots were incubated with

the probes in hybridization buffer (5x SSPE; 2Denhardt's solution; 100 mg/mL denatured sheared salmon sperm DNA; 50% formamide; 2% SDS) for 60 hours at 42°C. The blots were washed several times in 2x SSC; 0.05% SDS for 1 hour at room temperature, followed by a 30 minute wash in 0.1x SSC; 0.1% SDS at 50°C. The blots were developed after overnight exposure by phosphorimager analysis (Fuji).

5 As shown in Figures 11 and 12, NL1 and NL5 mRNA transcripts were detected. Strong NL1 mRNA expression was detected in heart and skeletal muscle tissue and in the pancreas. NL5 mRNA was strongly expressed in skeletal muscle, and, to a lesser degree, heart, placenta and pancreas.

The tissue expression patterns of NL1, NL5, NL8 and NL4 were also determined by *in situ* hybridization (observing hybridization to cellular RNA), using an optimized protocol that employs PCR-generated <sup>33</sup>P-labeled riboprobes. (Lu and Gillett, Cell Vision 1: 169-176 (1994)). Formalin-fixed, paraffin-embedded human fetal and adult tissues were sectioned, deparaffinized, deproteinized in proteinase K (20 g/ml) for 15 minutes at 37°C, and further processed for *in situ* hybridization as described by Lu and Gillett (1994). A [<sup>33</sup>-P] UTP-labeled antisense riboprobe was generated from a PCR product and hybridized at 55°C overnight. The slides were dipped in Kodak NTB2 nuclear track emulsion and exposed for 4 weeks.

15 <sup>33</sup>P-Riboprobe synthesis

6.0 µl (125 mCi) of <sup>33</sup>P-UTP (Amersham BF 1002, SA<2000 Ci/mmol) were speed vac dried. To each tube containing dried <sup>33</sup>P-UTP, the following ingredients were added:

- 2.0 µl 5x transcription buffer
- 1.0 µl DTT (100 mM)
- 20 2.0 µl NTP mix (2.5 mM : 10 µ; each of 10 mM GTP, CTP & ATP + 10 µl H<sub>2</sub>O)
- 1.0 µl UTP (50 µM)
- 1.0 µl Rnasin
- 1.0 µl DNA template (1µg)
- 1.0 µl H<sub>2</sub>O
- 25 1.0 µl RNA polymerase (for PCR products T3 = AS, T7 = S, usually)

The tubes were incubated at 37°C for one hour. 1.0 µl RQ1 DNase were added, followed by incubation at 37°C for 15 minutes. 90 µl TE (10 mM Tris pH 7.6/1mM EDTA pH 8.0) were added, and the mixture was pipetted onto DE81 paper. The remaining solution was loaded in a Microcon-50 ultrafiltration unit, and spun using program 10 (6 minutes). The filtration unit was inverted over a second tube and spun using program 2 (3 minutes). After the final recovery spin, 100 µl TE were added. 1 µl of the final product

30 was pipetted on DE81 paper and counted in 6 ml of Biofluor II.

The probe was run on a TBE/urea gel. 1-3 µl of the probe or 5 µl of RNA Mrk III were added to 3 µl of loading buffer. After heating on a 95°C heat block for three minutes, the gel was immediately placed on ice. The wells of gel were flushed, the sample loaded, and run at 180-250 volts for 45 minutes. The gel

35 was wrapped in saran wrap and exposed to XAR film with an intensifying screen in -70°C freezer one hour to overnight.

**<sup>33</sup>P-Hybridization**

*Pretreatment of frozen sections* The slides were removed from the freezer, placed on aluminium trays and thawed at room temperature for 5 minutes. The trays were placed in 55°C incubator for five minutes to reduce condensation. The slides were fixed for 10 minutes in 4% paraformaldehyde on ice in the fume hood, and washed in 0.5 x SSC for 5 minutes, at room temperature (25 ml 20 x SSC + 975 ml SQ H<sub>2</sub>O). After deproteination in 0.5 µg/ml proteinase K for 10 minutes at 37°C (12.5 µl of 10 mg/ml stock in 250 ml prewarmed RNase-free RNase buffer), the sections were washed in 0.5 x SSC for 10 minutes at room temperature. The sections were dehydrated in 70%, 95%, 100% ethanol, 2 minutes each.

*Pretreatment of paraffin-embedded sections* The slides were deparaffinized, placed in SQ H<sub>2</sub>O, and rinsed twice in 2 x SSC at room temperature, for 5 minutes each time. The sections were deproteinated in 20 µg/ml proteinase K (500 µl of 10 mg/ml in 250 ml RNase-free RNase buffer; 37°C, 15 minutes) - human embryo, or 8 x proteinase K (100 µl in 250 ml RNase buffer, 37°C, 30 minutes) - formalin tissues. Subsequent rinsing in 0.5 x SSC and dehydration were performed as described above.

*Prehybridization* The slides were laid out in plastic box lined with Box buffer (4 x SSC, 50% formamide) - saturated filter paper. The tissue was covered with 50 µl of hybridization buffer (3.75g Dextran Sulfate + 6 ml SQ H<sub>2</sub>O), vortexed and heated in the microwave for 2 minutes with the cap loosened. After cooling on ice, 18.75 ml formamide, 3.75 ml 20 x SSC and 9 ml SQ H<sub>2</sub>O were added, the tissue was vortexed well, and incubated at 42°C for 1-4 hours.

*Hybridization* 1.0 x 10<sup>6</sup> cpm probe and 1.0 µl tRNA (50 mg/ml stock) per slide were heated at 95°C for 3 minutes. The slides were cooled on ice, and 48 µl hybridization buffer were added per slide. After vortexing, 50 µl <sup>33</sup>P mix were added to 50 µl prehybridization on slide. The slides were incubated overnight at 55°C.

*Washes* Washing was done 2x10 minutes with 2xSSC, EDTA at room temperature (400 ml 20 x SSC + 16 ml 0.25M EDTA, V<sub>f</sub>=4L), followed by RNaseA treatment at 37°C for 30 minutes (500 µl of 10 mg/ml in 250 ml RNase buffer = 20 µg/ml). The slides were washed 2x10 minutes with 2 x SSC, EDTA at room temperature. The stringency wash conditions were as follows: 2 hours at 55°C, 0.1 x SSC, EDTA (20 ml 20 x SSC + 16 ml EDTA, V<sub>f</sub>=4L).

**Oligos:**

NL1: 46mer GGA TTC TAA TAC GAC TCA CTA TAG GGC CGG GTT CAC GGT GCC ATC  
T (SEQ ID NO: 25)

48mer CTA TGA AAT TAA CCC TCA CTA AAG GGA TGC GGT TGT AGG TGG GTG  
GTT (SEQ ID NO: 26)

NL5: 47mer GGA TTC TAA TAC GAC TCA CTA TAG GGC CAA CAC CAA GGG GCA AGA  
TG (SEQ ID NO: 27)

48mer CTA TGA AAT TAA CCC TCA CTA AAG GGA GGG CTT TTG GTG GGA GAA  
GTT (SEQ ID NO: 28)

NL4: 48mer GGA TTC TAA TAC GAC TCA CTA TAG GGC GCT CCG CAA AGG TGG CTA  
CTG (SEQ ID NO: 29)

47mer CTA TGA AAT TAA CCC TCA CTA AAG GGA TTT CCT CCC CGC AAG TCC  
AG (SEQ ID NO: 30)

5 NL8: GGA TTC TAA TAC GAC TCA CTA TAG GGC GGC CGC CAC GAG GAG CTG TTA  
(SEQ ID NO: 31)

CTA TGA AAT TAA CCC TCA CTA AAG GGA GGG GCT CTG GGG CTG GGT C  
(SEQ ID NO: 32)

*In situ* hybridization results show that NL1 is expressed in the cartilage of developing long bones and  
10 in periosteum adjacent to differentiating osteoblasts. Expression was also observed in tendon, in connective  
tissue at sites of synovial joint formation, in connective tissue septa, and in the periosteum of fetal body wall  
(Figures 8-A and 8-B).

*In situ* hybridization indicated NL5 mRNA expression in adult human breast cancer cells over benign  
breast epithelium, areas of apocrine metaplasia and sclerosing adenosis. Expression was further observed over  
15 infiltrating breast ductal carcinoma cells. In fetal lower limb tissue, high expression was found at sites of  
enchondral bone formation, in osteocytes and in periosteum/perichondrium of developing bones. NL5 mRNA  
was also highly expressed in osteocytes and in periosteum/perichondrium of developing bones of fetal body  
wall tissue. This distribution suggests a role in bone formation and differentiation (Figures 9-A and 9-B).

*In situ* hybridization for NL8 showed highly organized expression pattern in the developing limb,  
20 intestine and body wall, suggesting a distinctive functional role at this site, and potential involvement in  
angiogenesis and patterning (Figures 10-A and 10-B). This expression pattern is distinct from that of NL1 and  
NL5.

*In situ* hybridization for NL4 showed apparent expression over small vessels in the deep white matter  
of rhesus monkey brain.

## 25 **Example 5**

### Expression of NL1, NL5, NL8, and NL4 in *E. coli*

This example illustrates the preparation of an unglycosylated form of the TIE ligands of the present  
invention in *E. coli*. The DNA sequence encoding a NL1, NL5, NL8, or NL4 ligand (SEQ. ID. NOs: 1, 3, 5,  
and 18, respectively) is initially amplified using selected PCR primers. The primers should contain restriction  
30 enzyme sites which correspond to the restriction enzyme sites on the selected expression vector. A variety  
of expression vectors may be employed. The vector will preferably encode an antibiotic resistance gene, an  
origin of replication, a promoter, and a ribozyme binding site. An example of a suitable vector is pBR322  
(derived from *E. coli*; see Bolivar et al., *Gene* 2:95 (1977)) which contains genes for ampicillin and  
tetracycline resistance. The vector is digested with restriction enzyme and dephosphorylated. The PCR  
35 amplified sequences are then ligated into the vector.



The ligation mixture is then used to transform a selected *E. coli* strain, using the methods described in Sambrook et al., supra. Transformants are identified by their ability to grow on LB plates and antibiotic resistant colonies are then selected. Plasmid DNA can be isolated and confirmed by restriction analysis.

Selected clones can be grown overnight in liquid culture medium such as LB broth supplemented with antibiotics. The overnight culture may subsequently be used to inoculate a later scale culture. The cells are then grown to a desired optical density. An inducer, such as IPTG may be added.

After culturing the cells for several more hours, the cells can be harvested by centrifugation. The cell pellet obtained by the centrifugation can be solubilized using various agents known in the art, and the solubilized protein can then be purified using a metal chelating column under conditions that allow tight binding of the protein.

#### Example 6

##### Expression of NL1, NL5, NL8, and NL4 in mammalian cells

This example illustrates preparation of a glycosylated form of the NL1, NL5, NL8, and NL4 TIE ligand homologues by recombinant expression in mammalian cells.

The vector, pRK5 (see EP 307,247, published March 15, 1989), is employed as the expression vector. Optionally, the NL1, NL5, NL8, or NL4 DNA is ligated into pRK5 with selected restriction enzymes to allow insertion of the NL1, NL5, NL8, and NL4 DNA using ligation methods such as described in Sambrook et al., supra. The resulting vector is called pRK5-NL1, NL5, NL8, and NL4, respectively.

In one embodiment, the selected host cells may be 293 cells. Human 293 cells (ATCC CCL 1573) are grown to confluence in tissue culture plates in medium such as DMEM supplemented with fetal calf serum and optionally, nutrient components and/or antibiotics. About 10 µg pRK5-NL1, NL5, NL4, or NL8 DNA is mixed with about 1 µg DNA encoding the VA RNA gene [Thimmappaya et al., Cell, 31:543 (1982)] and dissolved in 500 µl of 1 mM Tris-HCl, 0.1 mM EDTA, 0.227 M CaCl<sub>2</sub>. To this mixture is added, dropwise, 500 µl of 50 mM HEPES (pH 7.35), 280 mM NaCl, 1.5 mM NaPO<sub>4</sub>, and a precipitate is allowed to form for 10 minutes at 25°C. The precipitate is suspended and added to the 293 cells and allowed to settle for about four hours at 37°C. The culture medium is aspirated off and 2 ml of 20% glycerol in PBS is added for 30 seconds. The 293 cells are then washed with serum free medium, fresh medium is added and the cells are incubated for about 5 days.

Approximately 24 hours after the transfections, the culture medium is removed and replaced with culture medium (alone) or culture medium containing 200 µCi/ml <sup>35</sup>S-cysteine and 200 µCi/ml <sup>35</sup>S-methionine. After a 12 hour incubation, the conditioned medium is collected, concentrated on a spin filter, and loaded onto a 15% SDS gel. The processed gel may be dried and exposed to film for a selected period of time to reveal the presence of NL1, NL5 and NL8 polypeptide. The cultures containing transfected cells may undergo further incubation (in serum free medium) and the medium is tested in selected bioassays.

In an alternative technique, NL1, NL5, NL8, or NL4 DNA may be introduced into 293 cells transiently using the dextran sulfate method described by Sompariyac et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci., 12:7575 (1981). 293 cells are grown to maximal density in a spinner flask and 700 µg pRK5-NL1, NL5, NL8, or NL4 DNA is added. The cells are first concentrated from the spinner flask by centrifugation and washed with PBS. The DNA-dextran precipitate is incubated on the cell pellet for four hours. The cells are treated with 20%

glycerol for 90 seconds, washed with tissue culture medium, and re-introduced into the spinner flask containing tissue culture medium, 5 µg/ml bovine insulin and 0.1 µg/ml bovine transferrin. After about four days, the conditioned media is centrifuged and filtered to remove cells and debris. The sample containing expressed NL1, NL5, NL8, or NL4 can then be concentrated and purified by any selected method, such as  
5 dialysis and/or column chromatography.

In another embodiment, NL1, NL5, NL8, or NL4 can be expressed in CHO cells. The pRK5-NL1, NL5, NL8, or NL4 can be transfected into CHO cells using known reagents such as CaPO<sub>4</sub> or DEAE-dextran. As described above, the cell cultures can be incubated, and the medium replaced with culture medium (alone) or medium containing a radiolabel such as <sup>35</sup>S-methionine. After determining the presence of the expressed  
10 polypeptide, the culture medium may be replaced with serum free medium. Preferably, the cultures are incubated for about 6 days, and then the conditioned medium is harvested. The medium containing the expressed NL1, NL5, NL8, or NL4 can then be concentrated and purified by any selected method.

Epitope-tagged NL1, NL5, NL8, or NL4 may also be expressed in host CHO cells. NL1, NL5, NL8, or NL4 DNA may be subcloned out of the pRK5 vector. The subclone insert can undergo PCR to fuse in  
15 frame with a selected epitope tag such as a poly-his tag into a Baculovirus expression vector. The poly-his tagged NL1, NL5, NL8, or NL4 insert can then be subcloned into a SV40 driven vector containing a selection marker such as DHFR for selection of stable clones. Finally, the CHO cells can be transfected (as described above) with the SV40 driven vector. Labeling may be performed, as described above, to verify expression. The culture medium containing the expressed poly-His tagged NL1, NL5, NL8, or NL4 can then be  
20 concentrated and purified by any selected method, such as by Ni<sup>2+</sup>-chelate affinity chromatography.

Glycosylated forms of NL1, NL5 and NL8 were indeed expressed in mammalian cells. NL1 was expressed as an IgG construct (NL1-IgG immunoadhesin), in which the NL1 protein extracellular region was fused to an IgG1 constant region sequence containing the hinge, CH2 and CH3 domains. NL5 and NL8 were expressed in a poly-His tagged forms.

Following PCR amplification, the NL1 DNA was subcloned in a CHO expression vector using standard techniques as described in Ausubel *et al.*, *Current Protocols of Molecular Biology*, Unit 3.16, John Wiley and Sons (1997). CHO expression vectors are constructed to have compatible restriction sites 5' and 3' of the DNA of interest to allow the convenient shuttling of cDNA's. The vector used for the expression of NL1 in CHO cells is as described in Lucas *et al.*, *Nucl. Acids Res.* 24: 9 (1774-1779) (1996), and uses the  
30 SV40 early promoter/enhancer to drive expression of the cDNA of interest and dihydrofolate reductase (DHFR). DHFR expression permits selection for stable maintenance of the plasmid following transfection.

Twelve micrograms of NL1-encoding plasmid DNA were introduced into approximately 10 million CHO cells using commercially available transfection reagents Superfect<sup>®</sup> (Quiagen), Dosper<sup>®</sup> or Fugene<sup>®</sup> (Boehringer Mannheim). The cells were grown and described in Lucas *et al.*, *supra*. Approximately 3 x 10<sup>-7</sup>  
35 cells were frozen in an ampoule for further growth and production as described below.

The ampoule containing NL1 plasmid DNA was thawed by placement into water bath and mixed by vortexing. The contents were pipetted into a centrifuge tube containing 10 mLs of medium and centrifuged at 1000 rpm for 5 minutes. The supernatant was aspirated and the cells were resuspended in 10 mL of selective medium (0.2 µm filtered PS20 with 5% 0.2 µm diafiltered fetal bovine serum). The cells were then

aliquoted into a 100 mL spinner containing 90 mL of selective medium. After 1-2 days, the cells were transferred into a 250 mL spinner filled with 150 mL selective growth medium and incubated at 37°C. After another 2-3 days, a 250 mL, 500 mL and 2000 mL spinners were seeded with  $3 \times 10^5$  cells/mL. The was exchanged with fresh medium by centrifugation and resuspension in production medium. Any suitable CHO  
5 medium may be employed, e.g., such as is described in U.S.P. 5,122,469, issued June 16, 1992. A 3L production spinner is seeded at  $1.2 \times 10^6$  cells/mL. On day 0, the cell number and pH were determined. On day 1, the spinner was sampled and sparging with filtered air was commenced. On day 2, the spinner was sampled, the temperature shifted to 33°C, and 30 mL of 500 g/L-glucose and 0.6 mL of 10% antifoam (e.g., 35% polydimethylsiloxane emulsion, Dow Corning 365 Medical Grade Emulsion) were added. Throughout  
10 the production, pH was adjusted as necessary to keep at around 7.2. After 10 days, or until viability dropped below 70%, the cell culture was harvested by centrifugation and filtered through a 0.22 µm filter. The filtrate was either stored at 4°C until loading onto a purification column.

The NL1-IgG immunoadhesin was purified from the conditioned medium as follows. The conditioned medium was pumped onto a 5 ml Protein A column (Pharmacia) which had been equilibrated in  
15 20 mM Na phosphate buffer, pH 6.8. After loading, the column was washed extensively with equilibration buffer before elution with 100 mM citric acid, pH 3.5. The eluted protein was immediately neutralized by collecting 1 ml fractions into tubes containing 275 µL of 1 M Tris buffer, pH 9. The highly purified protein was subsequently desalted into storage buffer containing 10 mM Hepes, 0.14 M NaCl and 4% mannitol, pH 6.8, with a 25 ml G25 Superfine (Pharmacia) column and stored at -80°C.

20 The homogeneity of the purified NL1-IgG protein was verified by SDS polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis (SDS PEG) and N-terminal amino acid sequencing performed by Edman degradation. The protein was found to have a molecular weight of about 37-38 kD.

The expression of NL5 and NL8 was performed essentially as hereinabove described. For these poly-His tagged constructs purification was performed using a Ni-NTA column (Qiagen). Before purification,  
25 imidazole was added to the conditioned medium to a concentration of 5 mM. The conditioned medium was pumped onto a 6 ml Ni-NTA column equilibrated in 20 mM Hepes, pH 7.4, buffer containing 0.3 M NaCl and 5 mM imidazole at a flow rate of 4-5 ml/min. at 4°C. After loading, the column was washed with additional equilibration buffer and the protein eluted with equilibration buffer containing 0.25 M imidazole. The purified protein was subsequently desalted into a storage buffer containing 10 mM Hepes, 0.14 M NaCl and 4%  
30 mannitol, pH 6.8, with a 25 ml G25 Superfine (Pharmacia) column and stored at -80°C.

The homogeneity of the purified protein was confirmed by SDS PEG and N-terminal amino acid sequencing performed by Edman degradation.

#### Example 7

##### Expression of NL1, NL5, NL8 and NL4 in yeast

35 First, yeast expression vectors are constructed for intracellular production or secretion of NL1, NL5, NL8 or NL4 from the ADH2/GAPDH promoter. DNA encoding NL1, NL5, NL8 or NL4, a selected signal peptide and the promoter is inserted into suitable restriction enzyme sites in the selected plasmid to direct intracellular expression of NL1, NL5, NL8 or NL4. For secretion, DNA encoding NL1, NL5, NL8 or NL4 can be cloned into the selected plasmid, together with DNA encoding the ADH2/GAPDH promoter, the yeast

alpha-factor secretory signal/leader sequence, and linker sequences (if needed) for expression of NL1, NL5, NL8 or NL4.

Yeast cells, such as yeast strain AB110, can then be transformed with the expression plasmids described above and cultured in selected fermentation media. The transformed yeast supernatants can be analyzed by precipitation with 10% trichloroacetic acid and separation by SDS-PAGE, followed by staining of the gels with Coomassie Blue stain.

Recombinant NL1, NL5, NL8 and NL4 can subsequently be isolated and purified by removing the yeast cells from the fermentation medium by centrifugation and then concentrating the medium using selected cartridge filters. The concentrate containing NL1, NL5, NL8 or NL4 may further be purified using selected column chromatography resins.

### Example 8

#### Expression of NL1, NL2, NL8 and NL4 in Baculovirus expression system

The following method describes recombinant expression of NL1, NL5, NL8 or NL4 in Baculovirus expression system.

The NL1, NL5, NL8 or NL4 is fused upstream of an epitope tag contained with a baculovirus expression vector. Such epitope tags include poly-his tags and immunoglobulin tags (like Fc regions of IgG). A variety of plasmids may be employed, including plasmids derived from commercially available plasmids such as pVL1393 (Novagen). Briefly, the DNA encoding NL1, NL5, NL8 or NL4 or the desired portion of the NL1, NL5, NL8 or NL4 (such as the sequence encoding the extracellular domain of a transmembrane protein) is amplified by PCR with primers complementary to the 5' and 3' regions. The 5' primer may incorporate flanking (selected) restriction enzyme sites. The product is then digested with those selected restriction enzymes and subcloned into the expression vector.

Recombinant baculovirus is generated by co-transfecting the above plasmid and BaculoGold<sup>TM</sup> virus DNA (Pharmingen) into *Spodoptera frugiperda* ("Sf9") cells (ATCC CRL 1711) using lipofectin (commercially available from GIBCO-BRL). After 4 - 5 days of incubation at 28°C, the released viruses are harvested and used for further amplifications. Viral infection and protein expression is performed as described by O'Reilley et al., *Baculovirus expression vectors: A laboratory Manual*, Oxford: Oxford University Press (1994).

Expressed poly-his tagged NL1, NL5, NL8 or NL4 can then be purified, for example, by Ni<sup>2+</sup>-chelate affinity chromatography as follows. Extracts are prepared from recombinant virus-infected Sf9 cells as described by Rupert et al., *Nature*, 362:175-179 (1993). Briefly, Sf9 cells are washed, resuspended in sonication buffer (25 mL Hepes, pH 7.9; 12.5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>; 0.1 mM EDTA; 10% Glycerol; 0.1% NP-40; 0.4 M KCl), and sonicated twice for 20 seconds on ice. The sonicates are cleared by centrifugation, and the supernatant is diluted 50-fold in loading buffer (50 mM phosphate, 300 mM NaCl, 10% Glycerol, pH 7.8) and filtered through a 0.45 µm filter. A Ni<sup>2+</sup>-NTA agarose column (commercially available from Qiagen) is prepared with a bed volume of 5 mL, washed with 25 mL of water and equilibrated with 25 mL of loading buffer. The filtered cell extract is loaded onto the column at 0.5 mL per minute. The column is washed to baseline A<sub>280</sub> with loading buffer, at which point fraction collection is started. Next, the column is washed with a secondary wash buffer (50 mM phosphate; 300 mM NaCl, 10% Glycerol, pH 6.0), which elutes

nonspecifically bound protein. After reaching A<sub>280</sub> baseline again, the column is developed with a 0 to 500 mM Imidazole gradient in the secondary wash buffer. One mL fractions are collected and analyzed by SDS-PAGE and silver staining or western blot with Ni<sup>2+</sup>-NTA-conjugated to alkaline phosphatase (Qiagen). Fractions containing the eluted His<sub>10</sub>-tagged NL1, NL5 and NL8 are pooled and dialyzed against loading  
5 buffer.

Alternatively, purification of the IgG tagged (or Fc tagged) NL1, NL5 and NL8 can be performed using known chromatography techniques, including for instance, Protein A or protein G column chromatography.

NL1, NL5 and NL8 were expressed in Baculovirus-infected Sf9 cells. While the expression was  
10 actually performed in a 0.5-2 L scale, it can be readily scaled up for larger (e.g. 8 L) preparations. NL1 was expressed as an IgG construct (NL1-IgG immunoadhesin), in which the NL1 protein extracellular region was fused to an IgG1 constant region sequence containing the hinge, CH2 and CH3 domains. NL5 and NL8 were also expressed in poly-His tagged forms.

Following PCR amplification of the respective coding sequences were subcloned into a baculovirus  
15 expression vector (pb.PH.IgG for IgG fusions and pb.PH.His.c for poly-His tagged proteins), and the vector and Baculogold® baculovirus DNA (Pharmingen) were co-transfected into 105 *Spodoptera frugiperda* ("Sf9") cells (ATCC CRL 1711), using Lipofectin (Gibco BRL). pb.PH.IgG and pb.PH.His are modifications of the commercially available baculovirus expression vector pVL1393 (Pharmingen), with modified polylinker regions to include the His or Fc tag sequences. The cells were grown in Hink's TNM-FH medium  
20 supplemented with 10% FBS (Hyclone). Cells were incubated for 5 days at 28°C. The supernatant was harvested and subsequently used for the first viral amplification by infecting Sf9 cells in Hink's TNM-FH medium supplemented with 10% FBS at an approximate multiplicity of infection (MOI) of 10. Cells were incubated for 3 days at 28°C. The supernatant was harvested and the expression of the NL1, NL5 and NL8 constructs in the baculovirus expression vector was determined by batch binding of 1 ml of supernatant to  
25 25 mL of Ni-NTA beads (QIAGEN) for histidine tagged proteins or Protein-A Sepharose CL-4B beads (Pharmacia) for IgG tagged proteins followed by SDS-PAGE analysis comparing to a known concentration of protein standard by Coomassie blue staining.

The first viral amplification supernatant was used to infect a spinner culture (500 ml) of Sf9 cells grown in ESF-921 medium (Expression Systems LLC) at an approximate MOI of 0.1. Cells were incubated  
30 for 3 days at 28°C. The supernatant was harvested and filtered. Batch binding and SDS-PAGE analysis was repeated, as necessary, until expression of the spinner culture was confirmed.

The conditioned medium from the transfected cells (0.5 to 3 L) was harvested by centrifugation to remove the cells and filtered through 0.22 micron filters. For the poly-His tagged constructs, the protein construct were purified using a Ni-NTA column (Qiagen). Before purification, imidazole was added to the  
35 conditioned media to a concentration of 5 mM. The conditioned media were pumped onto a 6 ml Ni-NTA column equilibrated in 20 mM Hepes, pH 7.4, buffer containing 0.3 M NaCl and 5 mM imidazole at a flow rate of 4-5 ml/min. at 4°C. After loading, the column was washed with additional equilibration buffer and the protein eluted with equilibration buffer containing 0.25 M imidazole. The highly purified protein was

subsequently desalted into a storage buffer containing 10 mM Hepes, 0.14 M NaCl and 4% mannitol, pH 6.8, with a 25 ml G25 Superfine (Pharmacia) column and stored at -80°C.

Immunoadhesin(Fc containing) constructs of proteins were purified from the conditioned media as follows. The conditioned media were pumped onto a 5 ml Protein A column (Pharmacia) which had been  
5 equilibrated in 20 mM Na phosphate buffer, pH 6.8. After loading, the column was washed extensively with equilibration buffer before elution with 100 mM citric acid, pH 3.5. The eluted protein was immediately neutralized by collecting 1 ml fractions into tubes containing 275 mL of 1 M Tris buffer, pH 9. The highly purified protein was subsequently desalted into storage buffer as described above for the poly-His tagged proteins. The homogeneity of the NL1, NL5 and NL8 proteins was verified by SDS polyacrylamide gel (PEG)  
10 electrophoresis and N-terminal amino acid sequencing by Edman degradation.

### Example 9

#### Preparation of Antibodies that bind NL1, NL2, NL8 or NL4

This example illustrates preparation of monoclonal antibodies which can specifically bind NL1, NL2, NL8 or NL4.

15 Techniques for producing the monoclonal antibodies are known in the art and are described, for example, in Goding, *supra*. Immunogens that may be employed include purified ligands of the present invention, fusion proteins containing such ligands, and cells expressing recombinant ligands on the cell surface. Selection of the immunogen can be made by the skilled artisan without undue experimentation.

Mice, such as Balb/c, are immunized with the immunogen emulsified in complete Freund's adjuvant  
20 and injected subcutaneously or intraperitoneally in an amount from 1-100 micrograms. Alternatively, the immunogen is emulsified in MPL-TDM adjuvant (Ribi Immunochemical Research, Hamilton, MT) and injected into the animal's hind food pads. The immunized mice are then boosted 10 to 12 days later with additional immunogen emulsified in the selected adjuvant. Thereafter, for several weeks, the mice might also be boosted with additional immunization injections. Serum samples may be periodically obtained from the  
25 mice by retro-orbital bleeding for testing ELISA assays to detect the antibodies.

After a suitable antibody titer has been detected, the animals "positive" for antibodies can be injected with a final intravenous injection of the given ligand. Three to four days later, the mice are sacrificed and the spleen cells are harvested. The spleen cells are then fused (using 35% polyethylene glycol) to a selected murine myeloma cell line such as P3X63AgU.1, available from ATCC, No. CRL 1597. The fusions generate  
30 hybridoma cells which can then be plated in 96 well tissue culture plates containing HAT (hypoxanthine, aminopterin, and thymidine) medium to inhibit proliferation of non-fused cells, myeloma hybrids, and spleen cell hybrids.

The hybridoma cells will be screened in an ELISA for reactivity against the antigen. Determination of "positive" hybridoma cells secreting the desired monoclonal antibodies against the TIE ligand homologues  
35 herein is well within the skill in the art.

The positive hybridoma cells can be injected intraperitoneal into syngeneic Balb/c mice to produce ascites containing the anti-TIE-ligand homologue monoclonal antibodies. Alternatively, the hybridoma cells can be grown in tissue culture flasks or roller bottles. Purification of the monoclonal antibodies produced in the ascites can be accomplished using ammonium sulfate precipitation, followed by gel exclusion

chromatography. Alternatively, affinity chromatography based upon binding of antibody to protein A or protein G can be employed.

#### Example 10

##### Inhibition of VEGF stimulated endothelial cell proliferation

5 Bovine adrenal cortical capillary endothelial (ACE) cells (from primary culture, maximum 12-14 passages) were plated on 96-well microtiter plates (Amersham Life Science) at a density of 500 cells/well per 100  $\mu$ L in low glucose DMEM, 10% calf serum, 2 mM glutamine, 1x pen/strept and fungizone, supplemented with 3 ng/mL VEGF. Controls were plated the same way but some did not include VEGF. Test samples of the NL8 polypeptide were added in a 100  $\mu$ L volume for a 200  $\mu$ L final volume. Cells were incubated for 10 6-7 days at 37°C. The medium was aspirated and the cells washed 1x with PBS. An acid phosphatase reaction mixture (100  $\mu$ L, 0.1M sodium acetate, pH 5.5, 0.1% Triton-100, 10 mM p-nitrophenyl phosphate) was added. After incubation for 2 hours at 37°C, the reaction was stopped by addition of 10  $\mu$ L 1N NaOH. OD was measured on microtiter plate reader at 405 nm. Controls were no cells, cells alone, cells + FGF (5 ng/mL), cells + VEGF (3 ng/mL), cells + VEGF (3 ng/mL) + TGF- $\beta$  (1 ng/mL), and cells + VEGF (3 ng/mL) 15 + LIF (5 ng/mL). (TGF- $\beta$  at a 1 ng/mL concentration is known to block 70-90% of VEGF stimulated cell proliferation.)

The results were assessed by calculating the percentage inhibition of VEGF (3 ng/mL) stimulated cell proliferation, determined by measuring acid phosphatase activity at OD405 nm, (1) relative to cells without stimulation, and (2) relative to the reference TGF- $\beta$  inhibition of VEGF stimulated activity. The results are 20 considered positive, if the inhibition is 30% or greater. NL5, tested in poly-His tagged form, significantly inhibited VEGF stimulated endothelial cell proliferation. These results are indicative of the utility of the NL5, and possibly related polypeptides, in cancer therapy and specifically in inhibiting tumor angiogenesis.

#### Example 11

##### Induction of Endothelial Cell Apoptosis

25 The ability of the NL5 (poly-His tagged form) to induce apoptosis in endothelial cells was tested in human venous umbilical vein endothelial cells (HUVEC, Cell Systems), using a 96-well format, in 0% serum medium supplemented with 100 ng/mL VEGF. (As HUVEC cells are easily dislodged from the plating surface, all pipetting in the wells must be done as gently as practicable.)

The medium was aspirated and the cells washed once with PBS. 5 mL of 1x trypsin was added to the 30 cells in a T-175 flask, and the cells were allowed to stand until they were released from the plate (about 5-10 minutes). Trypsinization was stopped by adding 5 mL of growth media. The cells were spun at 1000 rpm for 5 minutes at 4°C. The medium was aspirated and the cells were resuspended in 10 mL of 10% serum complemented medium (Cell Systems), 1x pen/strep.

The cells were plated on 96-well microtiter plates (Amersham Life Science, cytostar-T scintillating 35 microplate, RPNQ160, sterile, tissue-culture treated, individually wrapped), in 10% serum (CSG-medium, Cell Systems), at a density of  $2 \times 10^4$  cells per well in a total volume of 100  $\mu$ L. The NL5 and NL8 polypeptides were added in triplicate at dilutions of 1%, 0.33% and 0.11%. Wells without cells were used as a blank and wells with cells only as a negative control. As a positive control 1:3 serial dilutions of 50  $\mu$ L of a 3x stock of

staurosporine were used. The ability of the NL5 polypeptide to induce apoptosis was determined using Annexin V, a member of the calcium and phospholipid binding proteins, to detect apoptosis.

0.2 ml Annexin V - Biotin stock solution (100 µg/ml) were diluted in 4.6 ml 2 x Ca<sup>2+</sup> binding buffer and 2.5% BSA (1:25 dilution). 50 µls of the diluted Annexin V - Biotin solution were added to each well (except controls) to a final concentration of 1.0 µg/ml. The samples were incubated for 10-15 minutes with Annexin-Biotin prior to direct addition of <sup>35</sup>S-Streptavidin. <sup>35</sup>S-Streptavidin was diluted in 2x Ca<sup>2+</sup> Binding buffer, 2.5% BSA and was added to all wells at a final concentration of 3 x 10<sup>4</sup> cpm/well. The plates were then sealed, centrifuged at 1000 rpm for 15 minutes and placed on orbital shaker for 2 hours. The analysis was performed on 1450 Microbeta Trilux (Wallac).

NL5 was positive in this assay. This result further confirms the potential utility of this, and potentially related, molecules in cancer therapy.

#### Example 12

##### Stimulation or Inhibition of Mixed Lymphocyte Reaction (MLR)

The Mixed Lymphocyte Reaction (MLR) assay evaluates CD4+ T lymphocyte function, more specifically, the ability of T lymphocytes to proliferate in response to the presentation of allo-antigen. In the one-way MLR assay, a donor population of peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMCs) is challenged with an irradiated stimulator population of PBMCs. The antigen to which the T lymphocytes respond is a mismatched MHC molecule that is expressed and presented by antigen presenting cells in the stimulator population. The assay identifies molecules which either enhance or inhibit the proliferation of the responder T lymphocyte in response to stimulation with presented allo-antigen.

Molecules that enhance (stimulate) MLR response enhance or potentiate the immune response to antigen. Accordingly, such molecules (or small molecule or antibody agonists of such molecules) are candidates for the treatment of conditions where the enhancement of the immune response would be beneficial. In addition, inhibitors of such stimulatory molecules may be useful where suppression of the immune response would be of value. For example, using neutralizing antibodies or small molecule antagonists that inhibit the molecules with stimulatory activity in the MLR could be beneficial in the treatment of immune-mediated inflammatory diseases. Molecules that inhibit the MLR (or their small molecule or antibody agonists) could be useful in inhibiting the immune response and that ameliorating immune-mediated diseases.

In the present experiment, frozen PBMCs were thawed and cultured in RPMI + 10% FBS the night before wash. The cells were resuspended in RPMI + 10% FBS at a concentration of 3 x 10<sup>6</sup> cells/ml. 100 µl of the cell suspension were incubated with 100 µl of a test sample of NL5 and NL4 at 37°C, 5% CO<sub>2</sub>. On the fifth day, the cells were pulsed for six hours then harvested.

NL5 was found to inhibit lymphocyte proliferation, while NL4 stimulated lymphocyte proliferation in this assay.

#### Example 13

##### Gene Amplification Assay

This example shows that the NL8-encoding gene is amplified in the genome of certain human cancers. Amplification is associated with overexpression of the gene product, indicating that the NL8 protein is a useful target for therapeutic intervention in certain cancers such as lung, and potentially other, such as



colon, breast and/or prostate cancers. Therapeutic agents may take the form of antagonists of NL8-encoding genes, for example, murine-human chimeric, humanized or human antibodies against NL8, or small molecule or peptide antagonists of the native polypeptide.

The starting material for the screen was genomic DNA isolated from a variety cancers. The DNA is quantitated precisely, *e.g.* fluorometrically. As a negative control, DNA was isolated from the cells of ten normal healthy individuals which was pooled and used as assay controls for the gene copy in healthy individuals (not shown). The 5' nuclease assay (for example, TaqMan<sup>TM</sup>) and real-time quantitative PCR (for example, ABI Prism 7700 Sequence Detection System<sup>TM</sup> (Perkin Elmer, Applied Biosystems Division, Foster City, CA)), were used to find genes potentially amplified in certain cancers. The results were used to determine whether the DNA encoding NL8 was over-represented in any of the primary lung cancers that were screened. The results are reported in delta ( $\Delta$ ) CT units. One unit corresponds 1 PCR cycle or approximately a 2-fold amplification relative to normal, two units corresponds to 4-fold, 3 units to 8-fold amplification, and so on. Quantitation was obtained using primers and a Taqman<sup>TM</sup> fluorescent derived from the NL8-encoding gene. Regions of NL8 gene which are most likely to contain unique nucleic acid sequences and which are least likely to have spliced out introns are preferred for the primer derivation, *e.g.* 3-untranslated region. The sequences for the primers and probes (forward, reverse and probe) used for the NL8 were as follows:

23339.tm.5      G TCAGCAGGAG CCCAAGTTG      (SEQ ID NO: 33)

23339.tm.3      ACG GTTACACAGG GTGTCTT      (SEQ ID NO: 34)

23339.tm.p      TCTGGCCACACCTTCTTTGT GGCTC      (SEQ ID NO: 35)

The 5' nuclease assay reaction is a fluorescent PCR-based technique which makes use of the 5' exonuclease activity of Taq DNA polymerase enzyme to monitor amplification in real time. Two oligonucleotide primers are used to generate an amplicon typical of a PCR reaction. A third oligonucleotide, or probe, is designed to detect nucleotide sequence located between the two PCR primers. The probe is non-extendible by Taq DNA polymerase enzyme, and is labeled with a reporter fluorescent dye and a quencher fluorescent dye. Any laser-induced emission from the reporter dye is quenched by the quenching dye when the two dyes are located close together as they are on the probe. During the amplification reaction, the TAQ DNA polymerase enzyme cleaves the probe in a template-dependent manner. The resultant probe fragments disassociate in solution, and signal from the released reporter dye is free from the quenching effect of the second fluorophore. One molecule of reporter dye is liberated for each new molecule synthesized, and detection of the unquenched reporter dye provides the basis for quantitative interpretation of the data.

The 5' nuclease procedure is run on a real-time quantitative PCR device such as the ABI Prism 7700<sup>TM</sup> Sequence Detection. The system consists of a thermocycler, laser, charge-coupled device (CCD) camera and computer. The system amplifies samples in a 96-well format on a thermocycler. During amplification, laser-induced fluorescent signal is collected in real-time through fiber optics cables for all 96 wells, and detected at the CCD. The system includes software for running the instrument and for analyzing the data.

5' Nuclease assay data are initially expressed as Ct, or the threshold cycle. This is defined as the cycle at which the reporter signal accumulates above the background level of fluorescence. The  $\Delta$ Ct values are used

as quantitative measurement of the relative number of starting copies of a particular target sequence in a nucleic acid sample.

#### Protocols

##### DNA Preparation:

- 5 DNA was prepared from primary tumors and normal human blood (controls). The isolation was performed using purification kit #13362 (which includes 10 purification tips with a capacity of 400 µg genomic DNA each), buffer set #1960 and protease #19155 and #19101 all from Quiagen, according to the manufacturer's instructions and the description below.

##### *Cell culture lysis:*

- 10 Cells were washed and trypsinized at a concentration of  $7.5 \times 10^8$  per tip and pelleted by centrifuging at 1000 rpm for 5 minutes at 4°C, followed by washing again with 1/2 volume of PBS recentrifugation. The pellets were washed a third time, the suspended cells collected and washed 2x with PBS. The cells were then suspended into 10 mL PBS. Buffer C1 was equilibrated at 4°C. Quiagen protease #19155 was diluted into 6.25 ml cold ddH<sub>2</sub>O to a final concentration of 20 mg/ml and equilibrated at 4°C. 10 mL of G2 Buffer was  
15 prepared by diluting Quiagen RNase A stock (100 mg/ml) to a final concentration of 200 µg/ml.

- Buffer C1 (10 mL, 4°C) and ddH<sub>2</sub>O (40 mL, 4°C) were then added to the 10 mL of cell suspension, mixed by inverting and incubated on ice for 10 minutes. The cell nuclei were pelleted by centrifuging in a Beckman swinging bucket rotor at 2500 rpm at 4°C for 15 minutes. The supernatant was discarded and the nuclei were suspended with a vortex into 2 mL Buffer C1 (at 4°C) and 6 mL ddH<sub>2</sub>O, followed by a second  
20 4°C centrifugation at 2500 rpm for 15 minutes. The nuclei were then resuspended into the residual buffer using 200 µl per tip. G2 buffer (10 ml) was added to the suspended nuclei while gentle vortexing was applied. Upon completion of buffer addition, vigorous vortexing was applied for 30 seconds. Quiagen protease (200 µl, prepared as indicated above) was added and incubated at 50°C for 60 minutes. The incubation and centrifugation was repeated until the lysates were clear (e.g., incubating additional 30-60 minutes, pelleting  
25 at 3000 x g for 10 min., 4°C).

##### *Solid human tumor sample preparation and lysis:*

- Tumor samples were weighed and placed into 50 ml conical tubes and held on ice. Processing was limited to no more than 250 mg tissue per preparation (1 tip/preparation). The protease solution was freshly prepared by diluting into 6.25 ml cold ddH<sub>2</sub>O to a final concentration of 20 mg/ml and stored at 4°C. G2  
30 buffer (20 ml) was prepared by diluting DNase A to a final concentration of 200 mg/ml (from 100 mg/ml stock). The tumor tissue was homogenated in 19 ml G2 buffer for 60 seconds using the large tip of the polytron in a laminar-flow TC hood to order to avoid inhalation of aerosols, and held at room temperature. Between samples, the polytron was cleaned by spinning at 2 x 30 seconds each in 2L ddH<sub>2</sub>O, followed by G2 buffer (50 ml). If tissue was still present on the generator tip, the apparatus was disassembled and cleaned.  
35 Quiagen protease (prepared as indicated above, 1.0 ml) was added, followed by vortexing and incubation at 50°C for 3 hours. The incubation and centrifugation was repeated until the lysates were clear (e.g., incubating additional 30-60 minutes, pelleting at 3000 x g for 10 min., 4°C).

##### *Human blood preparation and lysis:*

Blood is drawn from healthy volunteers using standard infectious agent protocols and citrated into 10 ml samples per tip. Quiagen protease was freshly prepared by dilution into 6.25 ml cold ddH<sub>2</sub>O to a final concentration of 20 mg/ml and stored at 4°C. G2 buffer was prepared by diluting RNase A to a final concentration of 200 µg/ml from 100 mg/ml stock. The blood (10 ml) was placed into a 50 ml conical tube and 10 ml C1 buffer and 30 ml ddH<sub>2</sub>O (both previously equilibrated to 4°C) were added, and the components mixed by inverting and held on ice for 10 minutes. The nuclei were pelleted with a Beckman swinging bucket rotor at 2500 rpm, 4°C for 15 minutes and the supernatant discarded. With a vortex, the nuclei were suspended into 2 ml C1 buffer (4°C) and 6 ml ddH<sub>2</sub>O (4°C). Vortexing was repeated until the pellet was white. The nuclei were then suspended into the residual buffer using a 200 µl tip. G2 buffer (10 ml) were added to the suspended nuclei while gently vortexing, followed by vigorous vortexing for 30 seconds. Quiagen protease was added (200 µl) and incubated at 50°C for 60 minutes. The incubation and centrifugation was repeated until the lysates were clear (e.g., incubating additional 30-60 minutes, pelleting at 3000 x g for 10 min., 4°C).

*Purification of cleared lysates:*

Genomic DNA was equilibrated (1 sample per maxi tip preparation) with 10 ml QBT buffer. QF elution buffer was equilibrated at 50°C. The samples were vortexed for 30 seconds, then loaded onto equilibrated tips and drained by gravity. The tips were washed with 2 x 15 ml QC buffer. The DNA was eluted into 30 ml silanized, autoclaved 30 ml Corex tubes with 15 ml QF buffer (50°C). Isopropanol (10.5 ml) was added to each sample, the tubes covered with parafin and mixed by repeated inversion until the DNA precipitated. Samples were pelleted by centrifugation in the SS-34 rotor at 15,000 rpm for 10 minutes at 4°C. The pellet location was marked, the supernatant discarded, and 10 ml 70% ethanol (4°C) was added. Samples were pelleted again by centrifugation on the SS-34 rotor at 10,000 rpm for 10 minutes at 4°C. The pellet location was marked and the supernatant discarded. The tubes were then placed on their side in a drying rack and dried 10 minutes at 37°C, taking care not to overdry the samples.

After drying, the pellets were dissolved into 1.0 ml TE (pH 8.5) and placed at 50°C for 1-2 hours. Samples were held overnight at 4°C as dissolution continued. The DNA solution was then transferred to 1.5 ml tubes with a 26 gauge needle on a tuberculin syringe. The transfer was repeated 5x in order to shear the DNA. Samples were then placed at 50°C for 1-2 hours.

*Quantitation of genomic DNA and preparation for gene amplification assay:*

The DNA levels in each tube were quantified by standard A260, A280 spectrophotometry on a 1:20 dilution (5 µl DNA + 95 µl ddH<sub>2</sub>O) using the 0.1 ml quartz cuvetts in the Beckman DU640 spectrophotometer. A260/A280 ratios were in the range of 1.8-1.9. Each DNA samples was then diluted further to approximately 200 ng/ml in TE (pH 8.5). If the original material was highly concentrated (>700 ng/µl), the material was placed at 50°C for 1-2 hours.

Fluorometric DNA quantitation was then performed on the diluted material (20-600 ng/ml) using the manufacturer's guidelines as modified below. This was accomplished by allowing a Hoeffer DyNA Quant 200 fluorometer to warm-up for about 15 minutes. The Hoechst dye working solution (#H33258, 10 µl, prepared within 12 hours of use) was diluted into 100 ml 1 x TNE buffer. A 2 ml cuvette is filled with the fluorometer solution, placed into the machine, and the machine is zeroed. pGEM 3Zf(+) (2 µl, lot #360851026) was added

to 2 ml of fluorometer solution and calibrated at 200 units. A second 2  $\mu$ l of pGEM 3Zf(+) DNA was then tested and the reading confirmed at 400  $\pm$  10 units. Each sample was then read at least in triplicate. When 3 samples were found to be within 10% of each other, their average was taken and this value was used as the quantification value.

- 5 The fluorometrically determined concentration was then used to dilute each sample to 10 ng/ $\mu$ l in ddH<sub>2</sub>O. This was done simultaneously on all template samples for a single TaqMan plate assay, and with enough material to run 500-1000 assays. The samples were tested in triplicate with both B-actin and GAPDH on a single plate with normal human DNA and no-template controls. The diluted samples were used provided that the CT value of normal human DNA subtracted from test DNA was  $\pm$  1 CT. The diluted, lot-qualified
- 10 genomic DNA was stored in 1.0 ml aliquots at -80°C. Aliquots which were subsequently to be used in the gene amplification assay were stored at 4°C. Each 1 ml aliquot is enough for 8-9 plates or 64 tests.

*Gene amplification results:*

The results of the gene amplification assay are reported (as  $\Delta$ Ct values) in the following table:

Table

15	<u>Primary tumor</u>	<u><math>\Delta</math>Ct</u>
	Human Lung SqCCa (LT1)	0.58
	Human Lung NSCCa (LT1a)	1.13
	Human Lung AdenoCa (LT2)	0.13
	Human Lung AdenoCa (LT3)	1.59
20	Human Lung SqCCa (LT4)	0.06
	Human Lung AdenoCa (LT6)	0.88
	Human Lung Aden/SqCCa (LT7)	0.77
	Human Lung AdenoCa (LT9)	1.14
	Human Lung SqCCa (LT10)	1.44
25	Human Lung AdenoCa (LT11)	2.05; 1.88; 2.25
	Human Lung AdenoCa (LT12)	1.84
	Human Lung Bac (LT13)	2.36; 1.88; 2.02
	Human Lung SqCCa (LT15)	2.25; 1.97; 2.57
	Human Lung SqCCa (LT16)	0.74; 0.85; 1.23
30	Human Lung SqCCa (LT17)	2.37; 2.04; 2.76
	Human Lung SqCCa (LT18)	-0.08; -0.38; -0.48
	Human Lung SqCCa (LT19)	2.66; -13.56; 3.12
	Human Lung LCCa (LT21)	0.86; 0.45; 1.44

Explanations of the abbreviations used in the Table have been provided hereinbefore.

- 35 A  $\Delta$ Ct value of  $> 1$  was typically used as the threshold value for amplification scoring, as this represents a doubling of the gene copy. The above Table indicates that significant amplification of the NL8 DNA occurred in a variety of primary lung tumors, indicating that this molecule is a valuable target for cancer therapy. In particular, antagonists (e.g., antibodies) directed against the NL8 protein would be expected to be useful in cancer therapy.

Further experiments are needed to determine whether amplification occurs in other (e.g. colon, breast, prostate, uterine, etc.) cancers and/or cancer cell lines. The observations can be refined and supplemented by framework and epicenter mapping and in further cell-based assays or animal models, as hereinbefore described.

5        **Example 14**

**Tumor angiogenesis**

         This assay is based on the experimental finding that Chinese Hamster Ovary (CHO) cells transfected to express VEGF acquire the ability to form tumors in nude mice even though VEGF has no direct effect on the growth of CHO cells (Ferrara *et al.*, J. Clin. Invest. 91:160 [1993]). Thus, normal CHO cells have  
10       adequate proliferative capacity but their ability to form tumors is limited by their inability to elicit angiogenesis. This assay seeks to determine whether other molecules can function like VEGF in making CHO cells tumorigenic. Inhibitors of such molecules could be useful in cancer therapy, as in the absence of vascular supply, diffusion of nutrients is known to limit the size of a tumorous nodule to about 1 mm in diameter.

         CHO cells were stably transfected with a vector containing the genes encoding NL1 and NL8. CHO  
15       cells transfected with the same vector containing the coding sequence of VEGF or with an empty vector served as positive and negative controls. Cells were injected subcutaneously in the flank of female nude mice (1 million cells/mouse, 5 mice per transfectant). The injection site was checked weekly for the appearance of a tumor nodule. Histological evaluation was performed on any nodules that developed.

         Tumor nodules were observed in mice carrying the NL1 and NL8 expressing CHO cells, indicating  
20       that NL1 and NL8, like VEGF, is capable of making CHO cells tumorigenic.

**Example 15**

**Stimulation of Endothelial Tube Formation**

         This assay follows the assay described in Davis and Camarillo, Experimental Cell Research, 224:39-51 (1996), or one modified from it as follows:

25       **Protocol:** HUVE cells (passage number less than 8 from primary) are mixed with type I rat tail collagen, final concentration 2.6 mg/ml at a density of  $6 \times 10^5$  cells/ml and plated at 50  $\mu$ l per well on a 96-well plate. The gel is allowed to solidify for 1 hr at 37°C, then 50  $\mu$ l per well of M199 culture media supplemented with 1% FBS and an NL1 polypeptide sample (at dilutions of 1%, 0.1%, and 0.01%, respectively) is added along with 1  $\mu$ M 6-FAM-FITC dye to stain vacuoles while they are forming. Cells are incubated at 37°C/5% CO<sub>2</sub> for  
30       48 hr, fixed with 3.7% formalin at room temperature for 10 minutes, washed with PBS five times, then stained with Rh-Phalloidin at 4°C overnight followed by nuclear staining with 4  $\mu$ M DAPI.

1. Apoptosis Assay

         This assay will identify factors that facilitate cell survival in a 3-dimensional matrix in the presence of exogenous growth factors (VEGF, bFGF without PMA).

35       A positive result is equal to or less than 1. 0 = no apoptosis, 1 = less than 20% cells are apoptotic, 2 = less than 50% cells are apoptotic, 3 = greater than 50% cells are apoptotic. Stimulators of apoptosis in this system are expected to be apoptotic factors, and inhibitors are expected to prevent or lessen apoptosis.

2. Vacuoles Assay

This assay will identify factors that stimulate endothelial vacuole formation and lumen formation in the presence of bFGF and VEGF (40 ng/ml).

A positive result is equal to or greater than 2. 1 = vacuoles present in less than 20% of cells, 2 = vacuoles present in 20-50% of cells, 3 = vacuoles present in greater than 50% of cells. This assay is designed to identify factors that are involved in stimulating pinocytosis, ion pumping, permeability, and junction formation.

### 3. Tube Formation Assay

This assay is to identify factors that stimulate endothelial tube formation in a 3-dimensional matrix. This assay will identify factors that stimulate endothelial cells to differentiate into a tube-like structure in a 3-dimensional matrix in the presence of exogenous growth factors (VEGF, bFGF).

A positive result is equal to or greater than 2. 1 = cells are all round, 2 = cells are elongated, 3 = cells are forming tubes with some connections, 4 = cells are forming complex tubular networks. This assay would identify factors that may be involved in stimulating tracking, chemotaxis, or endothelial shape change.

Figure 17 shows the effect on HUVEC tube formation of the NL1 polypeptide conjugated to poly-his at 1% dilution and of a buffer control (10 mM HEPES/0.14M NaCl/4% mannitol, pH 6.8) at 1% dilution. Comparative results with another novel TIE ligand homologue (NL6) and two known TIE ligands TIE-1 and TIE-2, tested as IgG fusions, are also shown in the Figure.

### Deposit of Material

As noted before, the following materials have been deposited with the American Type Culture Collection, 12301 Parklawn Drive, Rockville, MD, USA (ATCC):

<u>Material</u>	<u>ATCC Dep. No.</u>	<u>Deposit Date</u>
NL1-DNA 22779-1130	209280	September 18, 1997
NL5-DNA 28497-1130	209279	September 18, 1997
NL8-DNA 23339-1130	209282	September 18, 1997
NL4-DNA 47470-1130P1	209422	October 28, 1997

These deposits were made under the provisions of the Budapest Treaty on the International Recognition of the Deposit of Microorganisms for the Purpose of Patent Procedure and the Regulations thereunder (Budapest Treaty). This assures maintenance of a viable culture of the deposit for 30 years from the date of the deposit. The deposit will be made available by ATCC under the terms of the Budapest Treaty, and subject to an agreement between Genentech, Inc. and ATCC, which assures permanent and unrestricted availability of the progeny of the culture of the deposit to the public upon issuance of the pertinent U.S. patent or upon laying open to the public of any U.S. or foreign patent application, whichever comes first, and assures availability of the progeny to one determined by the U.S. Commissioner of Patents and Trademarks to be entitled thereto according to 35 USC §122 and Commissioner's rules pursuant thereto (including 37 C.F.R. §1.14 with particular reference to 886 OG 683).

The assignee of the present application has agreed that if a culture of the materials on deposit should die or be lost or destroyed when cultivated under suitable conditions, the materials will be promptly replaced on notification with another of the same. Availability of the deposited material is not to be construed as a

license to practice the invention in contravention of the rights granted under the authority of any government in accordance with its patent laws.

The present specification is considered to be sufficient to enable one skilled in the art to practice the invention. The present invention is not to be limited in scope by the construct deposited, since the deposited  
5 embodiment is intended as a single illustration of certain aspects of the invention and any constructs that are functionally equivalent are within the scope of the invention. The deposit of material herein does not constitute an admission that the written description is inadequate to enable the practice of any aspect of the invention, including the best more thereof, nor is it to be construed as limiting the scope of the claims to the specific illustrations that it represents. Indeed, various modifications of the invention in addition to those  
10 shown and described herein will become apparent to those skilled in the art from the foregoing description and fall within the scope of the appended claims.

## Claims:

1. An isolated nucleic acid molecule comprising a nucleotide sequence encoding a TIE ligand homologue polypeptide which is:
  - (1) a native human NL1 (SEQ ID NO: 2), a native human NL5 (SEQ ID NO: 4), a native human NL8 (SEQ ID NO: 6), or a native human NL4 (SEQ ID NO: 19) polypeptide; or
  - (2) a homologue of a polypeptide of (1) in a non-human mammalian species; or
  - (3) a polypeptide having at least about 90% sequence identity with the fibrinogen-like domain of a native human NL1, native human NL5, native human NL8, or a native human NL4 polypeptide.
2. The isolated nucleic acid molecule of claim 1 which comprises the coding region of SEQ ID NO: 1; SEQ ID NO: 3; SEQ ID NO: 5; or SEQ ID NO: 18.
3. The isolated nucleic acid molecule of claim 1 which comprises the fibrinogen-like domain coding sequence of SEQ ID NO: 1; SEQ ID NO: 3; SEQ ID NO: 5; or SEQ ID NO: 18.
4. A vector which comprises a nucleic acid molecule of any one of claims 1-3.
5. A recombinant host cell transformed with a nucleic acid molecule of any one of claims 1-3.
6. The recombinant host cell of claim 5 which is a prokaryotic cell.
7. The recombinant host cell of claim 5 which is a eukaryotic cell.
8. An isolated TIE ligand homologue polypeptide comprising the amino acid sequence of:
  - (1) a native human NL1 (SEQ ID NO: 2), a native human NL5 (SEQ ID NO: 4), a native human NL8 (SEQ ID NO: 6), or a native human NL4 (SEQ ID NO: 19) polypeptide; or
  - (2) a homologue of a polypeptide of (1) in a non-human mammalian species; or
  - (3) a polypeptide having at least about 90% sequence identity with the fibrinogen-like domain of a native human NL1, native human NL5, native human NL8, or a native human NL4 polypeptide.
9. An antibody which specifically binds the polypeptide of claim 8.
10. The antibody of claim 9 which is a monoclonal antibody.
11. The antibody of claim 10 which has nonhuman complementarity determining region (CDR) residues and human framework (FR) residues.
12. The antibody of claim 9 which inhibits the growth of an endothelial cell.
13. The antibody of claim 12 wherein said cell is a tumor cell.
14. The antibody of claim 9 which induces apoptosis of a cell.
15. The antibody of claim 14 wherein said cell is a tumor cell.
16. The antibody of claim 9 which inhibits vascularization of a tumor cell.
17. The antibody of claim 16 wherein said tumor cell is a lung cancer, colon cancer, breast cancer or prostate cancer cell.
18. The antibody of claim 9 which inhibits the growth, induces death, or inhibits vascularization of a cell in which a gene encoding an NL1, NL5, NL8, or NL4 polypeptide is amplified.
19. The antibody of claim 18 wherein said cell is a tumor cell.
20. The antibody of claim 19 wherein said tumor cell is a lung cancer, colon cancer, breast cancer or prostate cancer cell.



21. The antibody of claim 20 wherein said tumor cell is characterized by the amplification of a gene encoding an NL8 polypeptide.
22. The antibody of claim 9 which is an anti-NL1, anti-NL5 or anti-NL8 antibody.
23. The antibody of claim 9 which is labeled.
- 5 24. A composition comprising a polypeptide of claim 8 in association with a carrier.
25. A composition comprising an antibody of claim 9 in association with a carrier.
26. The composition of claim 25 comprising a growth inhibitory amount of said antibody.
27. The composition of claim 26 wherein said antibody is an anti-NL5 or anti-NL8 antibody.
28. The composition of claim 25 further comprising a second antibody of a cytotoxic or  
10 chemotherapeutic agent.
29. A conjugate comprising a polypeptide of claim 8 or an antibody of claim 9, fused to a further therapeutic or cytotoxic agent.
30. The conjugate of claim 29 wherein the further therapeutic agent is a toxin, a different TIE ligand, or a member of the vascular endothelial growth factor (VEGF) family.
- 15 31. A method for identifying a cell expressing a TIE receptor comprising contacting the cell with a detectably labeled TIE ligand homologue selected from the group consisting of a native human NL1 (SEQ ID NO: 2), NL5 (SEQ ID NO: 4), NL8 (SEQ ID NO: 6), and NL4 (SEQ ID NO: 19) polypeptide, and a homologue thereof in a non-human mammalian species, under conditions permitting the binding of said TIE ligand homologue to said receptor, and monitoring the binding.
- 20 32. A method for imaging the presence of angiogenesis, which comprises administering to a patient a detectably labeled TIE ligand homologue of claim 8, or an agonist antibody of claim 9, and monitoring angiogenesis.
33. A method for inhibiting vasculogenesis, comprising administering to a patient an effective amount of a TIE ligand homologue of claim 8 or an agonist antibody of claim 9.
- 25 34. A method for the inhibition of endothelial cell proliferation comprising treating said endothelial cells with an effective amount of a TIE ligand homologue polypeptide of claim 8.
35. The method of claim 34 wherein said polypeptide is NL5 or NL8.
36. The method of claim 35 wherein said treatment is *in vivo*.
37. A method for the induction of endothelial cell apoptosis comprising treating said endothelial  
30 cells with an effective amount of a TIE ligand homologue polypeptide of claim 8.
38. The method of claim 37 wherein said polypeptide is NL5 or NL8.
39. The method of claim 38 wherein said treatment is *in vivo*.
40. A method for determining the presence of a polypeptide of claim 8 comprising exposing a cell suspected of containing said polypeptide to an antibody to said polypeptide and determining binding of  
35 said antibody to said cell.
41. A method of diagnosing tumor in a mammal, comprising detecting the level of expression of a gene encoding a polypeptide of claim 8 (a) in a test sample of tissue cells obtained from the mammal, and (b) in a control sample of known normal tissue cells of the same cell type, wherein the higher expression level

in the test sample indicates the presence of tumor in the mammal from which the test tissue cells were obtained.

42. The method of claim 41 wherein said polypeptide is NL8.

43. A method for inhibiting tumor cell growth comprising exposing a cell which overexpresses  
5 a polypeptide of claim 8 to an effective amount of an agent inhibiting the expression and/or activity of said polypeptide.

44. The method of claim 43 wherein said polypeptide is NL8 and said agent is an anti-NL8 antibody.

45. The method of claim 44 wherein said tumor cell is further exposed to radiation treatment  
10 or treatment by a cytotoxic or chemotherapeutic agent.

46. An article of manufacture, comprising:

a container;

a label on the container; and

a composition comprising an active agent contained within the container;

15 wherein the composition is effective for inhibiting the growth of tumor cells, the label on the container indicates that the composition can be used for treating conditions characterized by overexpression of a polypeptide according to claim 8, and the active agent in the composition is an agent inhibiting the expression and/or activity of said polypeptide.

47. The article of manufacture of claim 46 wherein said polypeptide is NL8, and said active  
20 agent is an anti-NL8 antibody.

1/32

GCGGACGCGT GGGTGAAATT GAAAATCAAG ATAAAAATGT TCACAATTAA. 50  
GCTCCTTCTT TTTATTGTTC CTCTAGTTAT TTCCTCCAGA ATTGATCAAG 100  
ACAATTCATC ATTTGATTCT CTATCTCCAG AGCCAAAATC AAGATTTGCT 150  
ATGTTAGACG ATGTAAAAAT TTTAGCCAAT GGCCTCCTTC AGTTGGGACA 200  
TGGTCTTAAA GACTTTGTCC ATAAGACGAA GGGCCAAATT AATGACATAT 250  
TTCAAAAACT CAACATATTT GATCAGTCTT TTTATGATCT ATCGCTGCAA 300  
ACCAGTGAAA TCAAAGAAGA AGAAAAGGAA CTGAGAAGAA CTACATATAA 350  
ACTACAAGTC AAAAATGAAG AGGTAAAGAA TATGTCACTT GAACTCAACT 400  
CAAACTTGA AAGCCTCCTA GAAGAAAAAA TTCTACTTCA ACAAAAAGTG 450  
AAATATTTAG AAGAGCAACT AACTAACTTA ATTCAAAATC AACCTGAAAC 500  
TCCAGAACAC CCAGAAGTAA CTTCACTTAA AACTTTTGTA GAAAAACAAG 550  
ATAATAGCAT CAAAGACCTT CTCCAGACCG TGGAAGACCA ATATAAACAA 600  
TTAAACCAAC AGCATAGTCA AATAAAAGAA ATAGAAAATC AGCTCAGAAG 650  
GACTAGTATT CAAGAACCCA CAGAAATTTT TCTATCTTCC AAGCCAAGAG 700  
CACCAAGAAC TACTCCCTTT CTTCACTTGA ATGAAATAAG AAATGTAAAA 750  
CATGATGGCA TTCCTGCTGA ATGTACCACC ATTTATAACA GAGGTGAACA 800  
TACAAGTGGC ATGTATGCCA TCAGACCCAG CAACTCTCAA GTTTTTTCATG 850  
TCTACTGTGA TGTTATATCA GGTAGTCCAT GGACATTAAT TCAACATCGA 900  
ATAGATGGAT CACAAAACCT CAATGAAACG TGGGAGAACT ACAAATATGG 950  
TTTTGGGAGG CTTGATGGAG AATTTTGTTT GGGCCTAGAG AAGATATACT 1000  
CCATAGTGAA GCAATCTAAT TATGTTTTAC GAATTGAGTT GGAAGACTGG 1050  
AAAGACAACA AACATTATAT TGAATATTCT TTTTACTTGG GAAATCACGA 1100  
AACCAACTAT ACGCTACATC TAGTTGCGAT TACTGGCAAT GTCCCCAATG 1150  
CAATCCCGGA AAACAAAGAT TTGGTGTTTT CTACTIONTGGGA TCACAAAGCA 1200  
AAAGGACACT TCAACTGTCC AGAGGGTTAT TCAGGAGGCT GGTGGTGGCA 1250

FIG. 1A-1

TGATGAGTGT GGAGAAAACA ACCTAAATGG TAAATATAAC AAACCAAGAG 1300  
CAAAATCTAA GCCAGAGAGG AGAAGAGGAT TATCTTGGAA GTCTCAAAAT 1350  
GGAAGGTTAT ACTCTATAAA ATCAACCAAA ATGTTGATCC ATCCAACAGA 1400  
TTCAGAAAGC TTTGAATGAA CTGAGGCAAT TTAAAGGCAT ATTTAACCAT 1450  
TAACTCATTC CAAGTTAATG TGGTCTAATA ATCTGGTATA AATCCTTAAG 1500  
AGAAAGCTTG AGAAATAGAT TTTTTTTATC TTAAAGTCAC TGTCTATTTA 1550  
AGATTAAACA TACAATCACA TAACCTTAAA GAATACCGTT TACATTTCTC 1600  
AATCAAAATT CTTATAATAC TATTTGTTTT AAATTTTGTG ATGTGGGAAT 1650  
CAATTTTAGA TGGTCACAAT CTAGATTATA ATCAATAGGT GAACTTATTA 1700  
AATAACTTTT CTAAATAAAA AATTTAGAGA CTTTTATTTT AAAAGGCATC 1750  
ATATGAGCTA ATATCACAAC TTTCCCAGTT TAAAAACTA GTACTCTTGT 1800  
TAAAACTCTA AACTTGACTA AATACAGAGG ACTGGTAATT GTACAGTTCT 1850  
TAAATGTTGT AGTATTAATT TCAAAACTAA AAATCGTCAG CACAGAGTAT 1900  
GTGTAAAAAT CTGTAATACA AATTTTTAAA CTGATGCTTC ATTTTGCTAC 1950  
AAAATAATTT GGAGTAAATG TTTGATATGA TTTATTTATG AAACCTAATG 2000  
AAGCAGAATT AAATACTGTA TTAAAATAAG TTCGCTGTCT TT 2042

FIG. 1A-2

3/32

Met 1	Phe	Thr	Ile	Lys 5	Leu	Leu	Leu	Phe	Ile 10	Val	Pro	Leu	Val	Ile 15
Ser	Ser	Arg	Ile	Asp 20	Gln	Asp	Asn	Ser	Ser 25	Phe	Asp	Ser	Leu	Ser 30
Pro	Glu	Pro	Lys	Ser 35	Arg	Phe	Ala	Met	Leu 40	Asp	Asp	Val	Lys	Ile 45
Leu	Ala	Asn	Gly	Leu 50	Leu	Gln	Leu	Gly	His 55	Gly	Leu	Lys	Asp	Phe 60
Val	His	Lys	Thr	Lys 65	Gly	Gln	Ile	Asn	Asp 70	Ile	Phe	Gln	Lys	Leu 75
Asn	Ile	Phe	Asp	Gln 80	Ser	Phe	Tyr	Asp	Leu 85	Ser	Leu	Gln	Thr	Ser 90
Glu	Ile	Lys	Glu	Glu 95	Glu	Lys	Glu	Leu	Arg 100	Arg	Thr	Thr	Tyr	Lys 105
Leu	Gln	Val	Lys	Asn 110	Glu	Glu	Val	Lys	Asn 115	Met	Ser	Leu	Glu	Leu 120
Asn	Ser	Lys	Leu	Glu 125	Ser	Leu	Leu	Glu	Glu 130	Lys	Ile	Leu	Leu	Gln 135
Gln	Lys	Val	Lys	Tyr 140	Leu	Glu	Glu	Gln	Leu 145	Thr	Asn	Leu	Ile	Gln 150
Asn	Gln	Pro	Glu	Thr 155	Pro	Glu	His	Pro	Glu 160	Val	Thr	Ser	Leu	Lys 165
Thr	Phe	Val	Glu	Lys 170	Gln	Asp	Asn	Ser	Ile 175	Lys	Asp	Leu	Leu	Gln 180
Thr	Val	Glu	Asp	Gln 185	Tyr	Lys	Gln	Leu	Asn 190	Gln	Gln	His	Ser	Gln 195
Ile	Lys	Glu	Ile	Glu 200	Asn	Gln	Leu	Arg	Arg 205	Thr	Ser	Ile	Gln	Glu 210
Pro	Thr	Glu	Ile	Ser 215	Leu	Ser	Ser	Lys	Pro 220	Arg	Ala	Pro	Arg	Thr 225
Thr	Pro	Phe	Leu	Gln 230	Leu	Asn	Glu	Ile	Arg 235	Asn	Val	Lys	His	Asp 240

**FIG. 1B-1**

4/32

Gly	Ile	Pro	Ala	Glu	Cys	Thr	Thr	Ile	Tyr	Asn	Arg	Gly	Glu	His
				245					250					255
Thr	Ser	Gly	Met	Tyr	Ala	Ile	Arg	Pro	Ser	Asn	Ser	Gln	Val	Phe
				260					265					270
His	Val	Tyr	Cys	Asp	Val	Ile	Ser	Gly	Ser	Pro	Trp	Thr	Leu	Ile
				275					280					285
Gln	His	Arg	Ile	Asp	Gly	Ser	Gln	Asn	Phe	Asn	Glu	Thr	Trp	Glu
				290					295					300
Asn	Tyr	Lys	Tyr	Gly	Phe	Gly	Arg	Leu	Asp	Gly	Glu	Phe	Trp	Leu
				305					310					315
Gly	Leu	Glu	Lys	Ile	Tyr	Ser	Ile	Val	Lys	Gln	Ser	Asn	Tyr	Val
				320					325					330
Leu	Arg	Ile	Glu	Leu	Glu	Asp	Trp	Lys	Asp	Asn	Lys	His	Tyr	Ile
				335					340					345
Glu	Tyr	Ser	Phe	Tyr	Leu	Gly	Asn	His	Glu	Thr	Asn	Tyr	Thr	Leu
				350					355					360
His	Leu	Val	Ala	Ile	Thr	Gly	Asn	Val	Pro	Asn	Ala	Ile	Pro	Glu
				365					370					375
Asn	Lys	Asp	Leu	Val	Phe	Ser	Thr	Trp	Asp	His	Lys	Ala	Lys	Gly
				380					385					390
His	Phe	Asn	Cys	Pro	Glu	Gly	Tyr	Ser	Gly	Gly	Trp	Trp	Trp	His
				395					400					405
Asp	Glu	Cys	Gly	Glu	Asn	Asn	Leu	Asn	Gly	Lys	Tyr	Asn	Lys	Pro
				410					415					420
Arg	Ala	Lys	Ser	Lys	Pro	Glu	Arg	Arg	Arg	Gly	Leu	Ser	Trp	Lys
				425					430					435
Ser	Gln	Asn	Gly	Arg	Leu	Tyr	Ser	Ile	Lys	Ser	Thr	Lys	Met	Leu
				440					445					450
Ile	His	Pro	Thr	Asp	Ser	Glu	Ser	Phe	Glu					
				455					460					

FIG. 1B-2

5/32

GGCTGAGGGG AGGCCCCGAG CCTTTCTGGG GCCTGGGGGA TCCTCTTGCA 50  
CTGGTGGGTG GAGAGAAGCG CCTGCAGCCA ACCAGGGTCA GGCTGTGCTC 100  
ACAGTTTCCT CTGGCGGCAT GTAAAGGCTC CACAAAGGAG TTGGGAGTTC 150  
AAATGAGGCT GCTGCGGACG GCCTGAGGAT GGACCCCAAG CCCTGGACCT 200  
GCCGAGCGTG GCACTGAGGC AGCGGCTGAC GCTACTGTGA GGGAAAGAAG 250  
GTTGTGAGCA GCCCCGCAGG ACCCCTGGCC AGCCCTGGCC CCAGCCTCTG 300  
CCGGAGCCCT CTGTGGAGGC AGAGCCAGTG GAGCCCAGTG AGGCAGGGCT 350  
GCTTGGCAGC CACCGGCCTG CAACTCAGGA ACCCCTCCAG AGGCCATGGA 400  
CAGGCTGCCC CGCTGACGGC CAGGGTGAAG CATGTGAGGA GCCGCCCCGG 450  
AGCCAAGCAG GAGGGAAGAG GCTTTCATAG ATTCTATTCA CAAAGAATAA 500  
CCACCATTTT GCAAGGACCA TGAGGCCACT GTGCGTGACA TGCTGGTGGC 550  
TCGGACTGCT GGCTGCCATG GGAGCTGTTG CAGGCCAGGA GGACGGTTTTT 600  
GAGGGCACTG AGGAGGGCTC GCCAAGAGAG TTCATTTACC TAAACAGGTA 650  
CAAGCGGGCG GGCGAGTCCC AGGACAAGTG CACCTACACC TTCATTGTGC 700  
CCCAGCAGCG GGTCACGGGT GCCATCTGCG TCAACTCCAA GGAGCCTGAG 750  
GTGCTTCTGG AGAACCGAGT GCATAAGCAG GAGCTAGAGC TGCTCAACAA 800  
TGAGCTGCTC AAGCAGAAGC GGCAGATCGA GACGCTGCAG CAGCTGGTGG 850  
AGGTGGACGG CGGCATTGTG AGCGAGGTGA AGCTGCTGCG CAAGGAGAGC 900  
CGCAACATGA ACTCGCGGGT CACGCAGCTC TACATGCAGC TCCTGCACGA 950  
GATCATCCGC AAGCGGGACA ACGCGTTGGA GCTCTCCCAG CTGGAGAACA 1000  
GGATCCTGAA CCAGACAGCC GACATGCTGC AGCTGGCCAG CAAGTACAAG 1050  
GACCTGGAGC ACAAGTACCA GCACCTGGCC AACTGGCCC ACAACCAATC 1100  
AGAGATCATC GCGCAGCTTG AGGAGCACTG CCAGAGGGTG CCCTCGGCCA 1150  
GGCCCGTCCC CCAGCCACCC CCCGCTGCCC CGCCCCGGGT CTACCAACCA 1200

FIG. 2A

6/32

CCCACCTACA ACCGCATCAT CAACCAGATC TCTACCAACG AGATCCAGAG 1250  
TGACCAGAAC CTGAAGGTGC TGCCACCCCC TCTGCCCCACT ATGCCCCACTC 1300  
TCACCAGCCT CCCATCTTCC ACCGACAAGC CGTCGGGCCC ATGGAGAGAC 1350  
TGCCTGCAGG CCCTGGAGGA TGGCCACGAC ACCAGCTCCA TCTACCTGGT 1400  
GAAGCCGGAG AACACCAACC GCCTCATGCA GGTGTGGTGC GACCAGAGAC 1450  
ACGACCCCGG GGGCTGGACC GTCATCCAGA GACGCCTGGA TGGCTCTGTT 1500  
AACTTCTTCA GGAAGTGGGA GACGTACAAG CAAGGGTTTG GGAACATTGA 1550  
CGGCGAATAC TGGCTGGGCC TGGAGAACAT TTACTGGCTG ACGAACCAAG 1600  
GCAACTACAA ACTCCTGGTG ACCATGGAGG ACTGGTCCGG CCGCAAAGTC 1650  
TTTGCAGAAT ACGCCAGTTT CCGCCTGGAA CCTGAGAGCG AGTATTATAA 1700  
GCTGCGGCTG GGGCGCTACC ATGGCAATGC GGGTGACTCC TTTACATGGC 1750  
ACAACGGCAA GCAGTTCACC ACCCTGGACA GAGATCATGA TGTCTACACA 1800  
GGAAACTGTG CCCACTACCA GAAGGGAGGC TGGTGGTATA ACGCCTGTGC 1850  
CCACTCCAAC CTCAACGGGG TCTGGTACCG CGGGGGCCAT TACCGGAGCC 1900  
GCTACCAGGA CGGAGTCTAC TGGGCTGAGT TCCGAGGAGG CTCTTACTCA 1950  
CTCAAGAAAG TGGTGATGAT GATCCGACCG AACCCCAACA CCTTCCACTA 2000  
AGCCAGCTCC CCCTCCTGAC CTCTCGTGGC CATTGCCAGG AGCCCACCCT 2050  
GGTCACGCTG GCCACAGCAC AAAGAACAAC TCCTCACCAG TTCATCCTGA 2100  
GGCTGGGAGG ACCGGGATGC TGGATTCTGT TTTCCGAAGT CACTGCAGCG 2150  
GATGATGGAA CTGAATCGAT ACGGTGTTTT CTGTCCCTCC TACTTTCCTT 2200  
CACACCAGAC AGCCCCTCAT GTCTCCAGGA CAGGACAGGA CTACAGACAA 2250  
CTCTTTCTTT AAATAAATTA AGTCTCTACA ATAAAAAAAA 2290

FIG. 2B



7/32

Met	Arg	Pro	Leu	Cys	Val	Thr	Cys	Trp	Trp	Leu	Gly	Leu	Leu	Ala	
1				5					10					15	
Ala	Met	Gly	Ala	Val	Ala	Gly	Gln	Glu	Asp	Gly	Phe	Glu	Gly	Thr	
				20					25					30	
Glu	Glu	Gly	Ser	Pro	Arg	Glu	Phe	Ile	Tyr	Leu	Asn	Arg	Tyr	Lys	
				35					40					45	
Arg	Ala	Gly	Glu	Ser	Gln	Asp	Lys	Cys	Thr	Tyr	Thr	Phe	Ile	Val	
				50					55					60	
Pro	Gln	Gln	Arg	Val	Thr	Gly	Ala	Ile	Cys	Val	Asn	Ser	Lys	Glu	
				65					70					75	
Pro	Glu	Val	Leu	Leu	Glu	Asn	Arg	Val	His	Lys	Gln	Glu	Leu	Glu	
				80					85					90	
Leu	Leu	Asn	Asn	Glu	Leu	Leu	Lys	Gln	Lys	Arg	Gln	Ile	Glu	Thr	
				95					100					105	
Leu	Gln	Gln	Leu	Val	Glu	Val	Asp	Gly	Gly	Ile	Val	Ser	Glu	Val	
				110					115					120	
Lys	Leu	Leu	Arg	Lys	Glu	Ser	Arg	Asn	Met	Asn	Ser	Arg	Val	Thr	
				125					130					135	
Gln	Leu	Tyr	Met	Gln	Leu	Leu	His	Glu	Ile	Ile	Arg	Lys	Arg	Asp	
				140					145					150	
Asn	Ala	Leu	Glu	Leu	Ser	Gln	Leu	Glu	Asn	Arg	Ile	Leu	Asn	Gln	
				155					160					165	
Thr	Ala	Asp	Met	Leu	Gln	Leu	Ala	Ser	Lys	Tyr	Lys	Asp	Leu	Glu	
				170					175					180	
His	Lys	Tyr	Gln	His	Leu	Ala	Thr	Leu	Ala	His	Asn	Gln	Ser	Glu	
				185					190					195	
Ile	Ile	Ala	Gln	Leu	Glu	Glu	His	Cys	Gln	Arg	Val	Pro	Ser	Ala	
				200					205					210	
Arg	Pro	Val	Pro	Gln	Pro	Pro	Pro	Ala	Ala	Pro	Pro	Arg	Val	Tyr	
				215					220					225	
Gln	Pro	Pro	Thr	Tyr	Asn	Arg	Ile	Ile	Asn	Gln	Ile	Ser	Thr	Asn	
				230					235					240	
Glu	Ile	Gln	Ser	Asp	Gln	Asn	Leu	Lys	Val	Leu	Pro	Pro	Pro	Leu	
				245					250					255	

FIG. 3A

8/32

Pro	Thr	Met	Pro	Thr	Leu	Thr	Ser	Leu	Pro	Ser	Ser	Thr	Asp	Lys
				260					265					270
Pro	Ser	Gly	Pro	Trp	Arg	Asp	Cys	Leu	Gln	Ala	Leu	Glu	Asp	Gly
				275					280					285
His	Asp	Thr	Ser	Ser	Ile	Tyr	Leu	Val	Lys	Pro	Glu	Asn	Thr	Asn
				290					295					300
Arg	Leu	Met	Gln	Val	Trp	Cys	Asp	Gln	Arg	His	Asp	Pro	Gly	Gly
				305					310					315
Trp	Thr	Val	Ile	Gln	Arg	Arg	Leu	Asp	Gly	Ser	Val	Asn	Phe	Phe
				320					325					330
Arg	Asn	Trp	Glu	Thr	Tyr	Lys	Gln	Gly	Phe	Gly	Asn	Ile	Asp	Gly
				335					340					345
Glu	Tyr	Trp	Leu	Gly	Leu	Glu	Asn	Ile	Tyr	Trp	Leu	Thr	Asn	Gln
				350					355					360
Gly	Asn	Tyr	Lys	Leu	Leu	Val	Thr	Met	Glu	Asp	Trp	Ser	Gly	Arg
				365					370					375
Lys	Val	Phe	Ala	Glu	Tyr	Ala	Ser	Phe	Arg	Leu	Glu	Pro	Glu	Ser
				380					385					390
Glu	Tyr	Tyr	Lys	Leu	Arg	Leu	Gly	Arg	Tyr	His	Gly	Asn	Ala	Gly
				395					400					405
Asp	Ser	Phe	Thr	Trp	His	Asn	Gly	Lys	Gln	Phe	Thr	Thr	Leu	Asp
				410					415					420
Arg	Asp	His	Asp	Val	Tyr	Thr	Gly	Asn	Cys	Ala	His	Tyr	Gln	Lys
				425					430					435
Gly	Gly	Trp	Trp	Tyr	Asn	Ala	Cys	Ala	His	Ser	Asn	Leu	Asn	Gly
				440					445					450
Val	Trp	Tyr	Arg	Gly	Gly	His	Tyr	Arg	Ser	Arg	Tyr	Gln	Asp	Gly
				455					460					465
Val	Tyr	Trp	Ala	Glu	Phe	Arg	Gly	Gly	Ser	Tyr	Ser	Leu	Lys	Lys
				470					475					480
Val	Val	Met	Met	Ile	Arg	Pro	Asn	Pro	Asn	Thr	Phe	His		
				485					490			493		

FIG. 3B

9/32

GCAGCTGGTT ACTGCATTTC TCCATGTGGC AGACAGAGCA AAGCCACAAC 50  
GCTTTCTCTG CTGGATTAAA GACGGCCCAC AGACCAGAAC TTCCACTATA 100  
CTACTTAAAA TTACATAGGT GGCTTGTCAG ATTCAATTGA TTAGTATTGT 150  
AAAAGGAAAA AGAAGTTCCT TCTTACAGCT TGGATTCAAC GTCCAAAAC 200  
AAAAATGCAG CTGCCATTAA AGTCTCAGAT GAACAAACTT CTACACTGAT 250  
TTTTAAAATC AAGAATAAGG GCAGCAAGTT TCTGGATTCA CTGAATCAAC 300  
AGACACAAAA AGCTGGCAAT ATAGCAACTA TGAAGAGAAA AGCTACTAAT 350  
AAAATTAACC CAACGCATAG AAGACTTTTT TTTCTCTTCT AAAAACAAC 400  
AAGTAAAGAC TTAAATTTAA ACACATCATT TTACAACCTC ATTTCAAAAT 450  
GAAGACTTTT ACCTGGACCC TAGGTGTGCT ATTCTTCCTA CTAGTGGACA 500  
CTGGACATTG CAGAGGTGGA CAATTCAAAA TTAATAAAAT AAACCAGAGA 550  
AGATACCCTC GTGCCACAGA TGGTAAAGAG GAAGCAAAGA AATGTGCATA 600  
CACATTCCTG GTACCTGAAC AAAGAATAAC AGGGCCAATC TGTGTCAACA 650  
CCAAGGGGCA AGATGCAAGT ACCATTAAAG ACATGATCAC CAGGATGGAC 700  
CTTGAAAACC TGAAGGATGT GCTCTCCAGG CAGAAGCGGG AGATAGATGT 750  
TCTGCAACTG GTGGTGGATG TAGATGGAAA CATTGTGAAT GAGGTAAAGC 800  
TGCTGAGAAA GGAAAGCCGT AACATGAACT CTCGTGTTAC TCAACTCTAT 850  
ATGCAATTAT TACATGAGAT TATCCGTAAG AGGGATAATT CACTTGAAC 900  
TTCCCAACTG GAAAACAAAA TCCTCAATGT CACCACAGAA ATGTTGAAGA 950  
TGGCAACAAG ATACAGGGAA CTAGAGGTGA AATACGCTTC CTTGACTGAT 1000  
CTTGTCATA ACCAATCTGT GATGATCACT TTGTTGGAAG AACAGTGCTT 1050  
GAGGATATTT TCCCGACAAG ACACCCATGT GTCTCCCCCA CTTGTCCAGG 1100  
TGGTGCCACA ACATATTCCT AACAGCCAAC AGTATACTCC TGGTCTGCTG 1150  
GGAGGTAACG AGATTCAGAG GGATCCAGGT TATCCCAGAG ATTTAATGCC 1200

FIG. 4A

10/32

ACCACCTGAT CTGGCAACTT CTCCCACCAA AAGCCCTTTC AAGATACCAC 1250  
CGGTAAC TTT CATCAATGAA GGACCATTCA AAGACTGTCA GCAAGCAAAA 1300  
GAAGCTGGGC ATTCGGTCAG TGGGATTTAT ATGATTAAAC CTGAAAACAG 1350  
CAATGGACCA ATGCAGTTAT GGTGTGAAAA CAGTTTGGAC CCTGGGGGTT 1400  
GGACTGTTAT TCAGAAAAGA ACAGACGGCT CTGTCAACTT CTTTCAGAAAT 1450  
TGGGAAAATT ATAAGAAAGG GTTTGGAAAC ATTGACGGAG AATACTGGCT 1500  
TGGACTGGAA AATATCTATA TGCTTAGCAA TCAAGATAAT TACAAGTTAT 1550  
TGATTGAATT AGAAGACTGG AGTGATAAAA AAGTCTATGC AGAATACAGC 1600  
AGCTTTCGTC TGGAACCTGA AAGTGAATTC TATAGACTGC GCCTGGGAAC 1650  
TTACCAGGGA AATGCAGGGG ATTCTATGAT GTGGCATAAT GGTAACAAT 1700  
TCACCACACT GGACAGAGAT AAAGATATGT ATGCAGGAAA CTGCGCCAC 1750  
TTTCATAAAG GAGGCTGGTG GTACAATGCC TGTGCACATT CTAACCTAAA 1800  
TGGAGTATGG TACAGAGGAG GCCATTACAG AAGCAAGCAC CAAGATGGAA 1850  
TTTTCTGGGC CGAATACAGA GCGGGTCAT ACTCCTTAAG AGCAGTTCAG 1900  
ATGATGATCA AGCCTATTGA CTGAAGAGAG ACACTCGCCA ATTTAAATGA 1950  
CACAGAACTT TGTACTTTTC AGCTCTTAAA AATGTAAATG TTACATGTAT 2000  
ATTACTTGGC ACAATTTATT TCTACACAGA AAGTTTTTAA AATGAATTTT 2050  
ACCGTAACTA TAAAAGGGAA CCTATAAATG TAGTTTCATC TGTCGTCAAT 2100  
TACTGCAGAA AATTATGTGT ATCCACAACC TAGTTATTTT AAAAATTATG 2150  
TTGACTAAAT ACAAAGTTTG TTTTCTAAAA TGTAATATT TGCCACAATG 2200  
TAAAGCAAAT CTTAGCTATA TTTTAAATCA TAAATAACAT GTTCAAGATA 2250  
CTTAACAATT TATTTAAAAT CTAAGATTGC TCTAACGTCT AGTGAAAAAA 2300  
ATATTTTTTA AATTCAGCC AAATAATGCA TTTTATTTTA TAAAAATACA 2350  
GACAGAAAAT TAGGGAGAAA CTTCTAGTTT TGCCAATAGA AAATGTTCTT 2400

FIG. 4B

11/32

CCATTGAATA AAAGTTATTT CAAATTGAAT TTGTGCCTTT CACACGTAAT 2450  
GATTAAATCT GAATTCTTAA TAATATATCC TATGCTGATT TTCCCAAAC 2500  
ATGACCCATA GTATTAAATA CATATCATTT TTAAAAATAA AAAAAAACCC 2550  
AAAAATAATG CATGCATAAT TTAAATGGTC AATTTATAAA GACAAATCTA 2600  
TGAATGAATT TTTCAGTGTT ATCTTCATAT GATATGCTGA ACACCAAAT 2650  
CTCCAGAAAT GCATTTTATG TAGTTCTAAA ATCAGCAAAA TATTGGTATT 2700  
ACAAAAATGC AGAATATTTA GTGTGCTACA GATCTGAATT ATAGTTCTAA 2750  
TTTATTATTA CTTTTTTTCT AATTTACTGA TCTTACTACT ACAAAGAAAA 2800  
AAAAACCCAA CCCATCTGCA ATTCAAATCA GAAAGTTTGG ACAGCTTTAC 2850  
AAGTATTAGT GCATGCTCAG AACAGGTGGG ACTAAAACAA ACTCAAGGAA 2900  
CTGTTGGCTG TTTTCCCGAT ACTGAGAATT CAACAGCTCC AGAGCAGAAG 2950  
CCACAGGGGC ATAGCTTAGT CCAAACCTGCT AATTTCATTT TACAGTGTAT 3000  
GTAACGCTTA GTCTCACAGT GTCTTTAACT CATCTTTGCA ATCAACAAC 3050  
TTACTAGTGA CTTTCTGGAA CAATTCCTT TCAGGAATAC ATATTCAC 3100  
CTTAGAGGTG ACCTTGCCTT AATATATTTG TGAAGTTAAA ATTTTAAAGA 3150  
TAGCTCATGA AACTTTTGCT TAAGCAAAAA GAAAACCTCG AATTGAAATG 3200  
TGTGAGGCAA ACTATGCATG GGAATAGCTT AATGTGAAGA TAATCATTTG 3250  
GACAACTCAA ATCCATCAAC ATGACCAATG TTTTTCATCT GCCACATCTC 3300  
AAAATAAAAC TTCTGGTGAA ACAAATTAAA CAAATATCC AAACCTCAA 3350  
AAAAA 3355

**FIG. 4C**

12/32

Met	Lys	Thr	Phe	Thr	Trp	Thr	Leu	Gly	Val	Leu	Phe	Phe	Leu	Leu	1	5	10	15
Val	Asp	Thr	Gly	His	Cys	Arg	Gly	Gly	Gln	Phe	Lys	Ile	Lys	Lys	20	25	30	
Ile	Asn	Gln	Arg	Arg	Tyr	Pro	Arg	Ala	Thr	Asp	Gly	Lys	Glu	Glu	35	40	45	
Ala	Lys	Lys	Cys	Ala	Tyr	Thr	Phe	Leu	Val	Pro	Glu	Gln	Arg	Ile	50	55	60	
Thr	Gly	Pro	Ile	Cys	Val	Asn	Thr	Lys	Gly	Gln	Asp	Ala	Ser	Thr	65	70	75	
Ile	Lys	Asp	Met	Ile	Thr	Arg	Met	Asp	Leu	Glu	Asn	Leu	Lys	Asp	80	85	90	
Val	Leu	Ser	Arg	Gln	Lys	Arg	Glu	Ile	Asp	Val	Leu	Gln	Leu	Val	95	100	105	
Val	Asp	Val	Asp	Gly	Asn	Ile	Val	Asn	Glu	Val	Lys	Leu	Leu	Arg	110	115	120	
Lys	Glu	Ser	Arg	Asn	Met	Asn	Ser	Arg	Val	Thr	Gln	Leu	Tyr	Met	125	130	135	
Gln	Leu	Leu	His	Glu	Ile	Ile	Arg	Lys	Arg	Asp	Asn	Ser	Leu	Glu	140	145	150	
Leu	Ser	Gln	Leu	Glu	Asn	Lys	Ile	Leu	Asn	Val	Thr	Thr	Glu	Met	155	160	165	
Leu	Lys	Met	Ala	Thr	Arg	Tyr	Arg	Glu	Leu	Glu	Val	Lys	Tyr	Ala	170	175	180	
Ser	Leu	Thr	Asp	Leu	Val	Asn	Asn	Gln	Ser	Val	Met	Ile	Thr	Leu	185	190	195	
Leu	Glu	Glu	Gln	Cys	Leu	Arg	Ile	Phe	Ser	Arg	Gln	Asp	Thr	His	200	205	210	
Val	Ser	Pro	Pro	Leu	Val	Gln	Val	Val	Pro	Gln	His	Ile	Pro	Asn	215	220	225	
Ser	Gln	Gln	Tyr	Thr	Pro	Gly	Leu	Leu	Gly	Gly	Asn	Glu	Ile	Gln	230	235	240	
Arg	Asp	Pro	Gly	Tyr	Pro	Arg	Asp	Leu	Met	Pro	Pro	Pro	Asp	Leu	245	250	255	

FIG. 5A

13/32

Ala	Thr	Ser	Pro	Thr	Lys	Ser	Pro	Phe	Lys	Ile	Pro	Pro	Val	Thr
				260					265					270
Phe	Ile	Asn	Glu	Gly	Pro	Phe	Lys	Asp	Cys	Gln	Gln	Ala	Lys	Glu
				275					280					285
Ala	Gly	His	Ser	Val	Ser	Gly	Ile	Tyr	Met	Ile	Lys	Pro	Glu	Asn
				290					295					300
Ser	Asn	Gly	Pro	Met	Gln	Leu	Trp	Cys	Glu	Asn	Ser	Leu	Asp	Pro
				305					310					315
Gly	Gly	Trp	Thr	Val	Ile	Gln	Lys	Arg	Thr	Asp	Gly	Ser	Val	Asn
				320					325					330
Phe	Phe	Arg	Asn	Trp	Glu	Asn	Tyr	Lys	Lys	Gly	Phe	Gly	Asn	Ile
				335					340					345
Asp	Gly	Glu	Tyr	Trp	Leu	Gly	Leu	Glu	Asn	Ile	Tyr	Met	Leu	Ser
				350					355					360
Asn	Gln	Asp	Asn	Tyr	Lys	Leu	Leu	Ile	Glu	Leu	Glu	Asp	Trp	Ser
				365					370					375
Asp	Lys	Lys	Val	Tyr	Ala	Glu	Tyr	Ser	Ser	Phe	Arg	Leu	Glu	Pro
				380					385					390
Glu	Ser	Glu	Phe	Tyr	Arg	Leu	Arg	Leu	Gly	Thr	Tyr	Gln	Gly	Asn
				395					400					405
Ala	Gly	Asp	Ser	Met	Met	Trp	His	Asn	Gly	Lys	Gln	Phe	Thr	Thr
				410					415					420
Leu	Asp	Arg	Asp	Lys	Asp	Met	Tyr	Ala	Gly	Asn	Cys	Ala	His	Phe
				425					430					435
His	Lys	Gly	Gly	Trp	Trp	Tyr	Asn	Ala	Cys	Ala	His	Ser	Asn	Leu
				440					445					450
Asn	Gly	Val	Trp	Tyr	Arg	Gly	Gly	His	Tyr	Arg	Ser	Lys	His	Gln
				455					460					465
Asp	Gly	Ile	Phe	Trp	Ala	Glu	Tyr	Arg	Gly	Gly	Ser	Tyr	Ser	Leu
				470					475					480
Arg	Ala	Val	Gln	Met	Met	Ile	Lys	Pro	Ile	Asp				
				485					490	491				

FIG. 5B

14/32

GGCTCAGAGG CCCCACTGGA CCCTCGGCTC TTCCTTGGAC TTCTTGTGTG 50  
TTCTGTGAGC TTCGCTGGAT TCAGGGTCTT GGGCATCAGA GGTGAGAGGG 100  
TGGGAAGGTC CGCCGCGATG GGAAGCCCT GGCTGCGTGC GCTACAGCTG 150  
CTGCTCCTGC TGGGCGCGTC GTGGGCGCGG GCGGGCGCCC CGCGCTGCAC 200  
CTACACCTTC GTGCTGCCCC CGCAGAAGTT CACGGGCGCT GTGTGCTGGA 250  
GCGGCCCCGC ATCCACGCGG GCGACGCCCG AGGCCGCCAA CGCCAGCGAG 300  
CTGGCGGCGC TGC GCATGCG CGTCGGCCGC CACGAGGAGC TGTTACGCGA 350  
GCTGCAGAGG CTGGCGGCGG CCGACGGCGC CGTGGCCGGC GAGGTGCGCG 400  
CGCTGCGCAA GGAGAGCCGC GGCCTGAGCG CGCGCCTGGG CCAGTTGCGC 450  
GCGCAGCTGC AGCACGAGGC GGGGCCCGGG GCGGGCCCGG GGGCGGATCT 500  
GGGGGCGGAG CCTGCCGCGG CGCTGGCGCT GCTCGGGGAG CGCGTGCTCA 550  
ACGCGTCCGC CGAGGCTCAG CGCGCAGCCG CCCGGTTCCA CCAGCTGGAC 600  
GTCAAGTTCC GCGAGCTGGC GCAGCTCGTC ACCCAGCAGA GCAGTCTCAT 650  
CGCCCGCCTG GAGCGCCTGT GCCCGGGAGG CGCGGGCGGG CAGCAGCAGG 700  
TCCTGCCGCC ACCCCCACTG GTGCCTGTGG TTCCGGTCCG TCTTGTGGGT 750  
AGCACCAGTG ACACCAGTAG GATGCTGGAC CCAGCCCCAG AGCCCCAGAG 800  
AGACCAGACC CAGAGACAGC AGGAGCCCAT GGCTTCTCCC ATGCCTGCAG 850  
GTCACCCTGC GGTCCCCACC AAGCCTGTGG GCCCGTGGCA GGATTGTGCA 900  
GAGGCCCGCC AGGCAGGCCA TGAACAGAGT GGAGTGTATG AACTGCGAGT 950  
GGGCCGTCAC GTAGTGTCAG TATGGTGTGA GCAGCAACTG GAGG3TGGAG 1000  
GCTGGACTGT GATCCAGCGG AGGCAAGATG GTTCAGTCAA CTTCTTCACT 1050  
ACCTGGCAGC ACTATAAGGC GGGCTTTGGG CGGCCAGACG GAGAATACTG 1100  
GCTGGGCCTT GAACCCGTGT ATCAGCTGAC CAGCCGTGGG GACCATGAGC 1150  
TGCTGGTTCT CCTGGAGGAC TGGGGGGGCC GTGGAGCACG TGCCCACTAT 1200

FIG. 6A



GATGGCTTCT CCCTGGAACC CGAGAGCGAC CACTACCGCC TCGGGCTTGG 1250  
CCAGTACCAT GGTGATGCTG GAGACTCTCT TTCCTGGCAC AATGACAAGC 1300  
CCTTCAGCAC CGTGGATAGG GACCGAGACT CCTATTCTGG TAACTGTGCC 1350  
CTGTACCAGC GGGGAGGCTG GTGGTACCAT GCCTGTGCCC ACTCCAACCT 1400  
CAACGGTGTG TGGCACCACG GCGGCCACTA CCGAAGCCGC TACCAGGATG 1450  
GTGTCTACTG GGCTGAGTTT CGTGGTGGGG CATATTCTCT CAGGAAGGCC 1500  
GCCATGCTCA TTCGGCCCCT GAAGCTGTGA CTCTGTGTTT CTCTGTCCCC 1550  
TAGGCCCTAG AGGACATTGG TCAGCAGGAG CCCAAGTTGT TCTGGCCACA 1600  
CCTTCTTTGT GGCTCAGTGC CAATGTGTCC CACAGAACTT CCCACTGTGG 1650  
ATCTGTGACC CTGGGCGCTG AAAATGGGAC CCAGGAATCC CCCCCGTCAA 1700  
TATCTTGGCC TCAGATGGCT CCCCAAGGTC ATTCATATCT CGGTTTGAGC 1750  
TCATATCTTA TAATAACACA AAGTAGCCAC 1780

**FIG. 6B**

16/32

Met	Gly	Lys	Pro	Trp	Leu	Arg	Ala	Leu	Gln	Leu	Leu	Leu	Leu	Leu	Leu	1	5	10	15
Gly	Ala	Ser	Trp	Ala	Arg	Ala	Gly	Ala	Pro	Arg	Cys	Thr	Tyr	Thr		20	25	30	
Phe	Val	Leu	Pro	Pro	Gln	Lys	Phe	Thr	Gly	Ala	Val	Cys	Trp	Ser		35	40	45	
Gly	Pro	Ala	Ser	Thr	Arg	Ala	Thr	Pro	Glu	Ala	Ala	Asn	Ala	Ser		50	55	60	
Glu	Leu	Ala	Ala	Leu	Arg	Met	Arg	Val	Gly	Arg	His	Glu	Glu	Leu		65	70	75	
Leu	Arg	Glu	Leu	Gln	Arg	Leu	Ala	Ala	Ala	Asp	Gly	Ala	Val	Ala		80	85	90	
Gly	Glu	Val	Arg	Ala	Leu	Arg	Lys	Glu	Ser	Arg	Gly	Leu	Ser	Ala		95	100	105	
Arg	Leu	Gly	Gln	Leu	Arg	Ala	Gln	Leu	Gln	His	Glu	Ala	Gly	Pro		110	115	120	
Gly	Ala	Gly	Pro	Gly	Ala	Asp	Leu	Gly	Ala	Glu	Pro	Ala	Ala	Ala		125	130	135	
Leu	Ala	Leu	Leu	Gly	Glu	Arg	Val	Leu	Asn	Ala	Ser	Ala	Glu	Ala		140	145	150	
Gln	Arg	Ala	Ala	Ala	Arg	Phe	His	Gln	Leu	Asp	Val	Lys	Phe	Arg		155	160	165	
Glu	Leu	Ala	Gln	Leu	Val	Thr	Gln	Gln	Ser	Ser	Leu	Ile	Ala	Arg		170	175	180	
Leu	Glu	Arg	Leu	Cys	Pro	Gly	Gly	Ala	Gly	Gly	Gln	Gln	Gln	Val		185	190	195	
Leu	Pro	Pro	Pro	Pro	Leu	Val	Pro	Val	Val	Pro	Val	Arg	Leu	Val		200	205	210	
Gly	Ser	Thr	Ser	Asp	Thr	Ser	Arg	Met	Leu	Asp	Pro	Ala	Pro	Glu		215	220	225	
Pro	Gln	Arg	Asp	Gln	Thr	Gln	Arg	Gln	Gln	Glu	Pro	Met	Ala	Ser		230	235	240	
Pro	Met	Pro	Ala	Gly	His	Pro	Ala	Val	Pro	Thr	Lys	Pro	Val	Gly		245	250	255	

FIG. 7A

17/32

Pro	Trp	Gln	Asp	Cys	Ala	Glu	Ala	Arg	Gln	Ala	Gly	His	Glu	Gln	260	265	270
Ser	Gly	Val	Tyr	Glu	Leu	Arg	Val	Gly	Arg	His	Val	Val	Ser	Val	275	280	285
Trp	Cys	Glu	Gln	Gln	Leu	Glu	Gly	Gly	Gly	Trp	Thr	Val	Ile	Gln	290	295	300
Arg	Arg	Gln	Asp	Gly	Ser	Val	Asn	Phe	Phe	Thr	Thr	Trp	Gln	His	305	310	315
Tyr	Lys	Ala	Gly	Phe	Gly	Arg	Pro	Asp	Gly	Glu	Tyr	Trp	Leu	Gly	320	325	330
Leu	Glu	Pro	Val	Tyr	Gln	Leu	Thr	Ser	Arg	Gly	Asp	His	Glu	Leu	335	340	345
Leu	Val	Leu	Leu	Glu	Asp	Trp	Gly	Gly	Arg	Gly	Ala	Arg	Ala	His	350	355	360
Tyr	Asp	Gly	Phe	Ser	Leu	Glu	Pro	Glu	Ser	Asp	His	Tyr	Arg	Leu	365	370	375
Arg	Leu	Gly	Gln	Tyr	His	Gly	Asp	Ala	Gly	Asp	Ser	Leu	Ser	Trp	380	385	390
His	Asn	Asp	Lys	Pro	Phe	Ser	Thr	Val	Asp	Arg	Asp	Arg	Asp	Ser	395	400	405
Tyr	Ser	Gly	Asn	Cys	Ala	Leu	Tyr	Gln	Arg	Gly	Gly	Trp	Trp	Tyr	410	415	420
His	Ala	Cys	Ala	His	Ser	Asn	Leu	Asn	Gly	Val	Trp	His	His	Gly	425	430	435
Gly	His	Tyr	Arg	Ser	Arg	Tyr	Gln	Asp	Gly	Val	Tyr	Trp	Ala	Glu	440	445	450
Phe	Arg	Gly	Gly	Ala	Tyr	Ser	Leu	Arg	Lys	Ala	Ala	Met	Leu	Ile	455	460	465
Arg	Pro	Leu	Lys	Leu											470		

FIG. 7B

DNA 22779 DARK FIELD



THE WHITE SPOTS REPRESENT THE SILVER GRAINS.

**FIG. 8A**

19/32

DNA 22779 H&E



FIG. 8B

DNA 28497 H&E

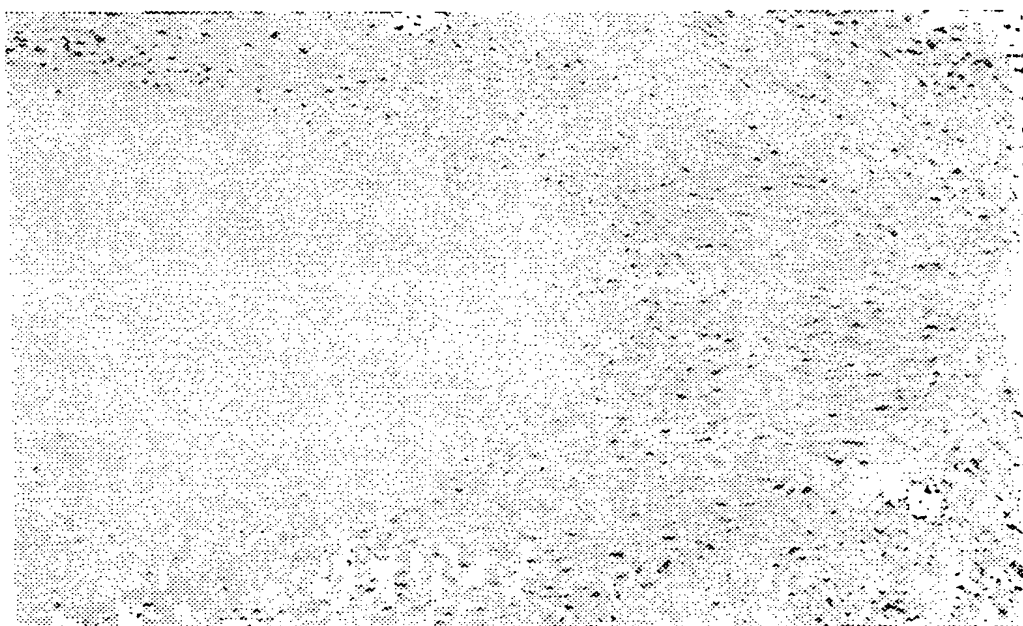
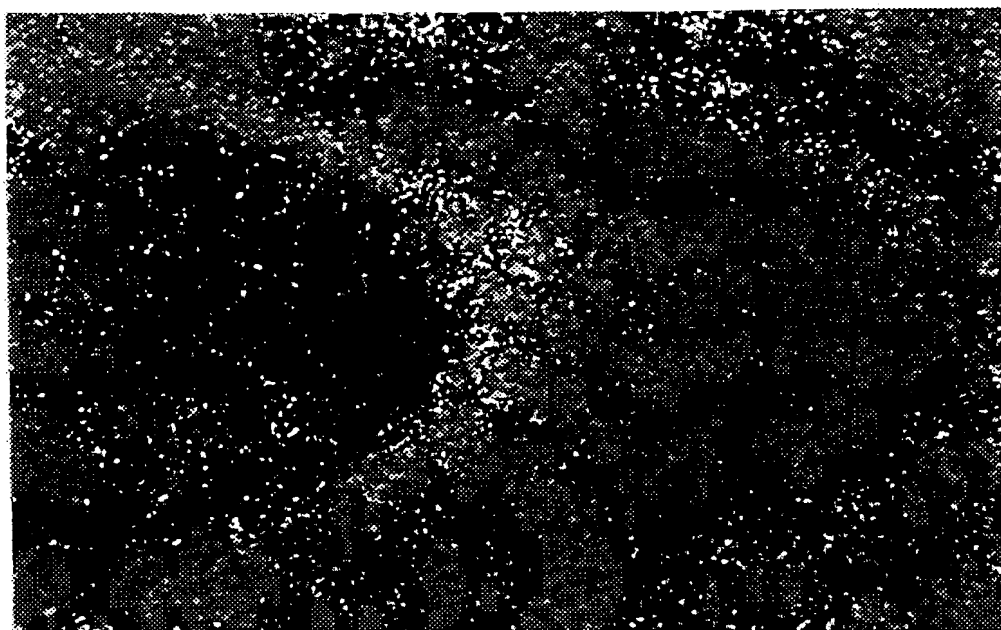


FIG. 9A

DNA 28497 DARK FIELD



THE WHITE SPOTS REPRESENT THE SILVER GRAINS.

**FIG. 9B**

22/32

DNA 23339 H&E

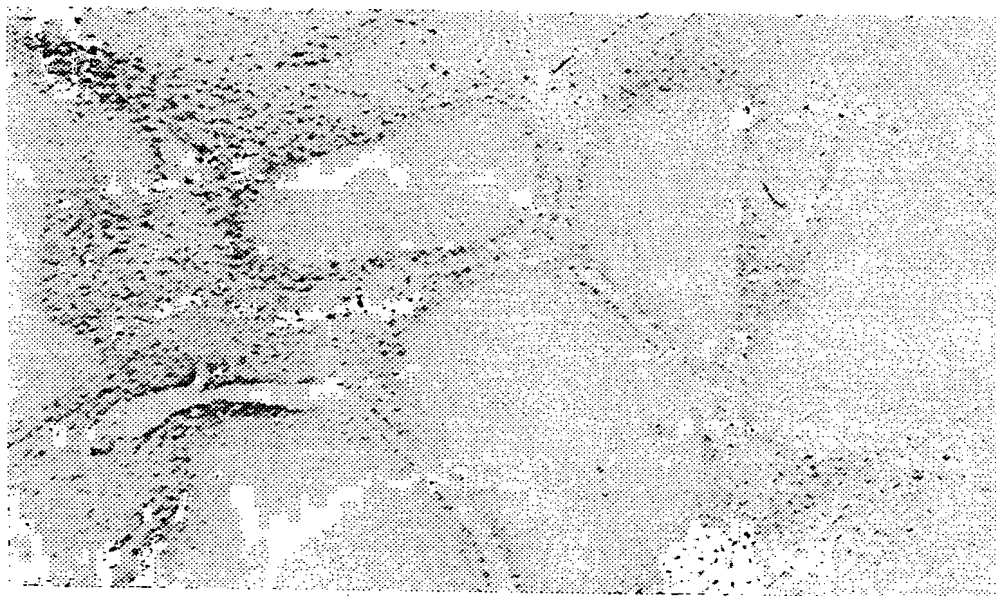
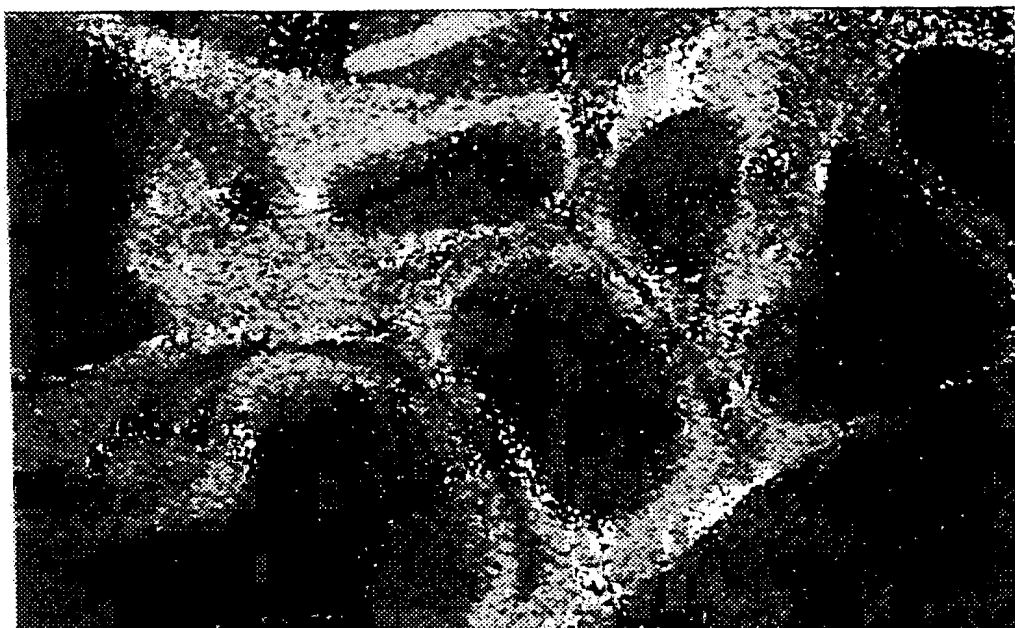


FIG. 10A



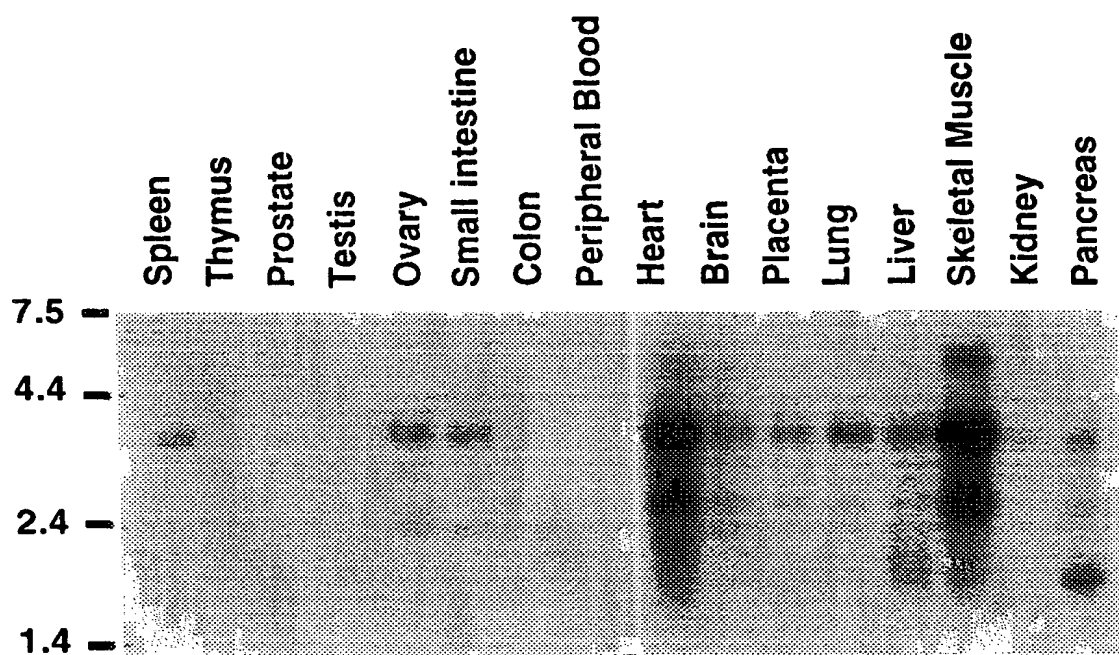
DNA 23339 DARK FIELD



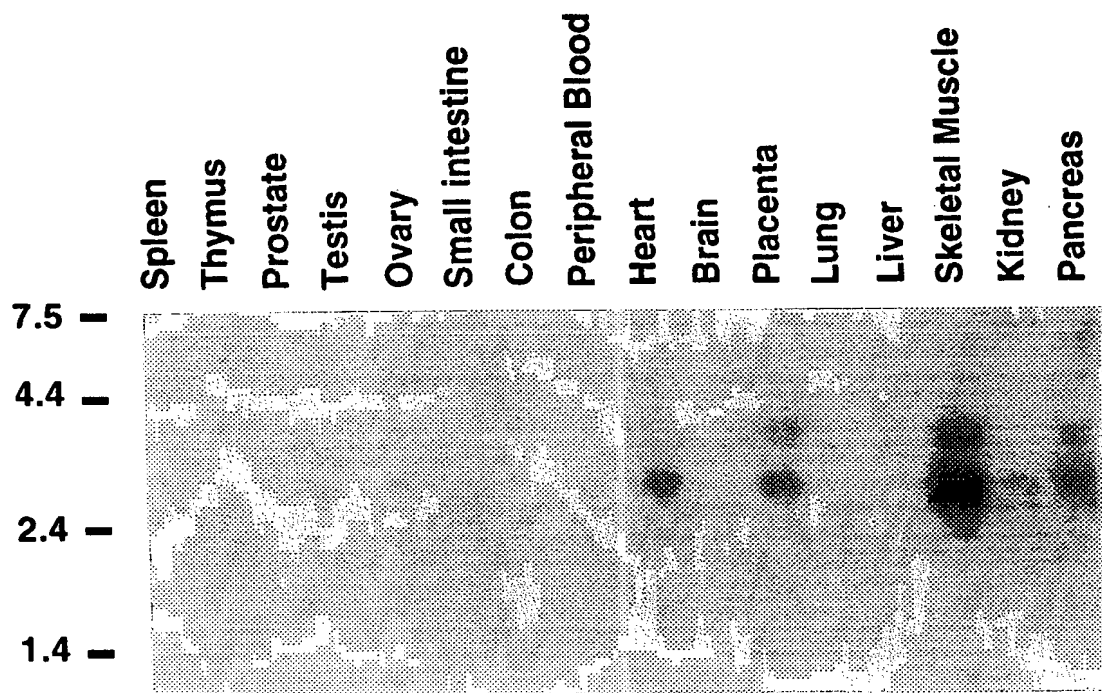
THE WHITE SPOTS REPRESENT THE SILVER GRAINS.

FIG. 10B

24/32

**NL1 Northern****FIG. 11**

25/32

**NL5 Northern****FIG. 12**

26/32

GAAAGCTATA GGCTACCCAT TCAGTCCCC TGTCAGAGAC TCAAGCTTTG 50  
AGAAAGGCTA GCAAAGAGCA AGGAAAGAGA GAAAACAACA AAGTGGCGAG 100  
GCCCTCAGAG TGAAAGCGTA AGGTTTCAGTC AGCCTGCTGC AGCTTTGCAG 150  
ACCTCAGCTG GGCATCTCCA GACTCCCCTG AAGGAAGAGC CTTCTCACC 200  
CAAACCCACA AAAGATGCTG AAAAAGCCTC TCTCAGCTGT GACCTGGCTC 250  
TGCATTTTCA TCGTGGCCTT TGTCAGCCAC CCAGCGTGGC TGCAGAAGCT 300  
CTCTAAGCAC AAGACACCAG CACAGCCACA GCTCAAAGCG GCCAACTGCT 350  
GTGAGGAGGT GAAGGAGCTC AAGGCCCAAG TTGCCAACCT TAGCAGCCTG 400  
CTGAGTGAAC TGAACAAGAA GCAGGAGAGG GACTGGGTCA GCGTGGTCAT 450  
GCAGGTGATG GAGCTGGAGA GCAACAGCAA GCGCATGGAG TCGCGGCTCA 500  
CAGATGCTGA GAGCAAGTAC TCCGAGATGA ACAACCAAAT TGACATCATG 550  
CAGCTGCAGG CAGCACAGAC GGTCCTCAG ACCTCCGCAG ATGCCATCTA 600  
CGACTGCTCT TCCCTCTACC AGAAGAACTA CCGCATCTCT GGAGTGTATA 650  
AGCTTCCTCC TGATGACTTC CTGGGCAGCC CTGAACTGGA GGTGTTCTGT 700  
GACATGGAGA CTTCAGGCGG AGGCTGGACC ATCATCCAGA GACGAAAAAG 750  
TGGCCTTGTC TCCTTCTACC GGGACTGGAA GCAGTACAAG CAGGGCTTTG 800  
GCAGCATCCG TGGGGACTTC TGGCTGGGGA ACGAACACAT CCACCGGCTC 850  
TCCAGACAGC CAACCCGGCT GCGTGTAGAG ATGGAGGACT GGGAGGGCAA 900  
CCTGCGCTAC GCTGAGTATA GCCACTTTGT TTTGGGCAAT GAACTCAACA 950  
GCTATCGCCT CTTCTGGGG AACTACACTG GCAATGTGGG GAACGACGCC 1000  
CTCCAGTATC ATAACAACAC AGCCTTCAGC ACCAAGGACA AGGACAATGA 1050  
CAACTGCTTG GACAAGTGTG CACAGCTCCG CAAAGGTGGC TACTGGTACA 1100  
ACTGCTGCAC AGACTCCAAC CTCAATGGAG TGTACTACCG CCTGGGTGAG 1150  
CACAATAAGC ACCTGGATGG CATCACCTGG TATGGCTGGC ATGGATCTAC 1200

FIG. 13A

27/32

CTACTCCCTC AAACGGGTGG AGATGAAAAT CCGCCCAGAA GACTTCAAGC 1250  
CTTAAAAGGA GGCTGCCGTG GAGCACGGAT ACAGAAACTG AGACACGTGG 1300  
AGACTGGATG AGGGCAGATG AGGACAGGAA GAGAGTGTTA GAAAGGGTAG 1350  
GACTGAGAAA CAGCCTATAA TCTCCAAAGA AAGAATAAGT CTCCAAGGAG 1400  
CACAAAAAAA TCATATGTAC CAAGGATGTT ACAGTAAACA GGATGAACTA 1450  
TTTAAACCCA CTGGGTCCTG CCACATCCTT CTCAAGGTGG TAGACTGAGT 1500  
GGGGTCTCTC TGCCCAAGAT CCCTGACATA GCAGTAGCTT GTCTTTTCCA 1550  
CATGATTTGT CTGTGAAAGA AAATAATTTT GAGATCGTTT TATCTATTTT 1600  
CTCTACGGCT TAGGCTATGT GAGGGCAAAA CACAAATCCC TTTGCTAAAA 1650  
AGAACCATAT TATTTTGATT CTCAAAGGAT AGGCCTTTGA GTGTTAGAGA 1700  
AAGGAGTGAA GGAGGCAGGT GGGAAATGGT ATTTCTATTT TTAAATCCAG 1750  
TGAAATTATC TTGAGTCTAC ACATTATTTT TAAAACACAA AAATTGTTTCG 1800  
GCTGGAAGT ACCCAGGCTG GACTTGCGGG GAGGAAACTC CAGGGCACTG 1850  
CATCTGGCGA TCAGACTCTG AGCACTGCCC CTGCTCGCCT TGGTCATGTA 1900  
CAGCACTGAA AGGAATGAAG CACCAGCAGG AGGTGGACAG AGTCTCTCAT 1950  
GGATGCCGGC ACAAAGTGC CTTAAAATAT TCATAGTTAA TACAGGTATA 2000  
TCTATTTTAA TTTACTTTGT AAGAAACAAG CTCAAGGAGC TTCCTTTTAA 2050  
ATTTTGTCTG TAGGAAATGG TTGAAAGT AAGGTAGATG GTGTTATAGT 2100  
TAATAATAAA TGCTGTAAAT AAGCATCTCA CTTTGTAATA ATAAATATT 2150  
GTGGTTTTGT TTAAACATT CAACGTTTCT TTCCTTCTA CAATAAACAC 2200  
TTTCAAATG TT 2212

FIG. 13B

28/32

Met	Leu	Lys	Lys	Pro	Leu	Ser	Ala	Val	Thr	Trp	Leu	Cys	Ile	Phe	1	5	10	15
Ile	Val	Ala	Phe	Val	Ser	His	Pro	Ala	Trp	Leu	Gln	Lys	Leu	Ser	20	25	30	
Lys	His	Lys	Thr	Pro	Ala	Gln	Pro	Gln	Leu	Lys	Ala	Ala	Asn	Cys	35	40	45	
Cys	Glu	Glu	Val	Lys	Glu	Leu	Lys	Ala	Gln	Val	Ala	Asn	Leu	Ser	50	55	60	
Ser	Leu	Leu	Ser	Glu	Leu	Asn	Lys	Lys	Gln	Glu	Arg	Asp	Trp	Val	65	70	75	
Ser	Val	Val	Met	Gln	Val	Met	Glu	Leu	Glu	Ser	Asn	Ser	Lys	Arg	80	85	90	
Met	Glu	Ser	Arg	Leu	Thr	Asp	Ala	Glu	Ser	Lys	Tyr	Ser	Glu	Met	95	100	105	
Asn	Asn	Gln	Ile	Asp	Ile	Met	Gln	Leu	Gln	Ala	Ala	Gln	Thr	Val	110	115	120	
Thr	Gln	Thr	Ser	Ala	Asp	Ala	Ile	Tyr	Asp	Cys	Ser	Ser	Leu	Tyr	125	130	135	
Gln	Lys	Asn	Tyr	Arg	Ile	Ser	Gly	Val	Tyr	Lys	Leu	Pro	Pro	Asp	140	145	150	
Asp	Phe	Leu	Gly	Ser	Pro	Glu	Leu	Glu	Val	Phe	Cys	Asp	Met	Glu	155	160	165	
Thr	Ser	Gly	Gly	Gly	Trp	Thr	Ile	Ile	Gln	Arg	Arg	Lys	Ser	Gly	170	175	180	
Leu	Val	Ser	Phe	Tyr	Arg	Asp	Trp	Lys	Gln	Tyr	Lys	Gln	Gly	Phe	185	190	195	
Gly	Ser	Ile	Arg	Gly	Asp	Phe	Trp	Leu	Gly	Asn	Glu	His	Ile	His	200	205	210	
Arg	Leu	Ser	Arg	Gln	Pro	Thr	Arg	Leu	Arg	Val	Glu	Met	Glu	Asp	215	220	225	
Trp	Glu	Gly	Asn	Leu	Arg	Tyr	Ala	Glu	Tyr	Ser	His	Phe	Val	Leu	230	235	240	

FIG. 14A

29/32

Gly	Asn	Glu	Leu	Asn	Ser	Tyr	Arg	Leu	Phe	Leu	Gly	Asn	Tyr	Thr
				245					250					255
Gly	Asn	Val	Gly	Asn	Asp	Ala	Leu	Gln	Tyr	His	Asn	Asn	Thr	Ala
				260					265					270
Phe	Ser	Thr	Lys	Asp	Lys	Asp	Asn	Asp	Asn	Cys	Leu	Asp	Lys	Cys
				275					280					285
Ala	Gln	Leu	Arg	Lys	Gly	Gly	Tyr	Trp	Tyr	Asn	Cys	Cys	Thr	Asp
				290					295					300
Ser	Asn	Leu	Asn	Gly	Val	Tyr	Tyr	Arg	Leu	Gly	Glu	His	Asn	Lys
				305					310					315
His	Leu	Asp	Gly	Ile	Thr	Trp	Tyr	Gly	Trp	His	Gly	Ser	Thr	Tyr
				320					325					330
Ser	Leu	Lys	Arg	Val	Glu	Met	Lys	Ile	Arg	Pro	Glu	Asp	Phe	Lys
				335					340					345
Pro														
346														

FIG. 14B

30/32

Glu	Glu	Lys	Asp	Gln	Leu	Gln	Val	Leu	Val	Ser	Lys	Gln	Asn	Ser	211	215	220	225
Ile	Ile	Glu	Glu	Leu	Glu	Lys	Lys	Ile	Val	Thr	Ala	Thr	Val	Asn	230	235	240	
Asn	Ser	Val	Leu	Gln	Lys	Gln	Gln	His	Asp	Leu	Met	Glu	Thr	Val	245	250	255	
Asn	Asn	Leu	Leu	Thr	Met	Met	Ser	Thr	Ser	Asn	Ser	Ala	Lys	Asp	260	265	270	
Pro	Thr	Val	Ala	Lys	Glu	Glu	Gln	Ile	Ser	Phe	Arg	Asp	Cys	Ala	275	280	285	
Glu	Val	Phe	Lys	Ser	Gly	His	Thr	Thr	Asn	Gly	Ile	Tyr	Thr	Leu	290	295	300	
Thr	Phe	Pro	Asn	Ser	Thr	Glu	Glu	Ile	Lys	Ala	Tyr	Cys	Asp	Met	305	310	315	
Glu	Ala	Gly	Gly	Gly	Gly	Trp	Thr	Ile	Ile	Gln	Arg	Arg	Glu	Asp	320	325	330	
Gly	Ser	Val	Asp	Phe	Gln	Arg	Thr	Trp	Lys	Glu	Tyr	Lys	Val	Gly	335	340	345	
Phe	Gly	Asn	Pro	Ser	Gly	Glu	Tyr	Trp	Leu	Gly	Asn	Glu	Phe	Val	350	355	360	
Ser	Gln	Leu	Thr	Asn	Gln	Gln	Arg	Tyr	Val	Leu	Lys	Ile	His	Leu	365	370	375	
Lys	Asp	Trp	Glu	Gly	Asn	Glu	Ala	Tyr	Ser	Leu	Tyr	Glu	His	Phe	380	385	390	
Tyr	Leu	Ser	Ser	Glu	Glu	Leu	Asn	Tyr	Arg	Ile	His	Leu	Lys	Gly	395	400	405	
Leu	Thr	Gly	Thr	Ala	Gly	Lys	Ile	Ser	Ser	Ile	Ser	Gln	Pro	Gly	410	415	420	
Asn	Asp	Phe	Ser	Thr	Lys	Asp	Gly	Asp	Asn	Asp	Lys	Cys	Ile	Cys	425	430	435	
Lys	Cys	Ser	Gln	Met	Leu	Thr	Gly	Gly	Trp	Trp	Phe	Asp	Ala	Cys	440	445	450	
Gly	Pro	Ser	Asn	Leu	Asn	Gly	Met	Tyr	Tyr	Pro	Gln	Arg	Gln	Asn	455	460	465	
Thr	Asn	Lys	Phe	Asn	Gly	Ile	Lys	Trp	Tyr	Tyr	Trp	Lys	Gly	Ser	470	475	480	
Gly	Tyr	Ser	Leu	Lys	Ala	Thr	Thr	Met	Met	Ile	Arg	Pro	Ala	Asp	485	490	495	

Phe

SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)



31/32

Asp 285	Cys	Ala	Asp	Val	Tyr 290	Gln	Ala	Gly	Phe	Asn 295	Lys	Ser	Gly	Ile
Tyr 300	Thr	Ile	Tyr	Ile	Asn 305	Asn	Met	Pro	Glu	Pro 310	Lys	Lys	Val	Phe
Cys 315	Asn	Met	Asp	Val	Asn 320	Gly	Gly	Gly	Trp	Thr 325	Val	Ile	Gln	His
Arg 330	Glu	Asp	Gly	Ser	Leu 335	Asp	Phe	Gln	Arg	Gly 340	Trp	Lys	Glu	Tyr
Lys 345	Met	Gly	Phe	Gly	Asn 350	Pro	Ser	Gly	Glu	Tyr 355	Trp	Leu	Gly	Asn
Glu 360	Phe	Ile	Phe	Ala	Ile 365	Thr	Ser	Gln	Arg	Gln 370	Tyr	Met	Leu	Arg
Ile 375	Glu	Leu	Met	Asp	Trp 380	Glu	Gly	Asn	Arg	Ala 385	Tyr	Ser	Gln	Tyr
Asp 390	Arg	Phe	His	Ile	Gly 395	Asn	Glu	Lys	Gln	Asn 400	Tyr	Arg	Leu	Tyr
Leu 405	Lys	Gly	His	Thr	Gly 410	Thr	Ala	Gly	Lys	Gln 415	Ser	Ser	Leu	Ile
Leu 420	His	Gly	Ala	Asp	Phe 425	Ser	Thr	Lys	Asp	Ala 430	Asp	Asn	Asp	Asn
Cys 435	Met	Cys	Lys	Cys	Ala 440	Leu	Met	Leu	Thr	Gly 445	Gly	Trp	Trp	Phe
Asp 450	Ala	Cys	Gly	Pro	Ser 455	Asn	Leu	Asn	Gly	Met 460	Phe	Tyr	Thr	Ala
Gly 465	Gln	Asn	His	Gly	Lys 470	Leu	Asn	Gly	Ile	Lys 475	Trp	His	Tyr	Phe
Lys 480	Gly	Pro	Ser	Tyr	Ser 485	Leu	Arg	Ser	Thr	Thr 490	Met	Met	Ile	Arg
Pro 495	Leu	Asp	Phe											

FIG. 16

32/32

SPDI assay w/o PMA 6/9/98 (1)

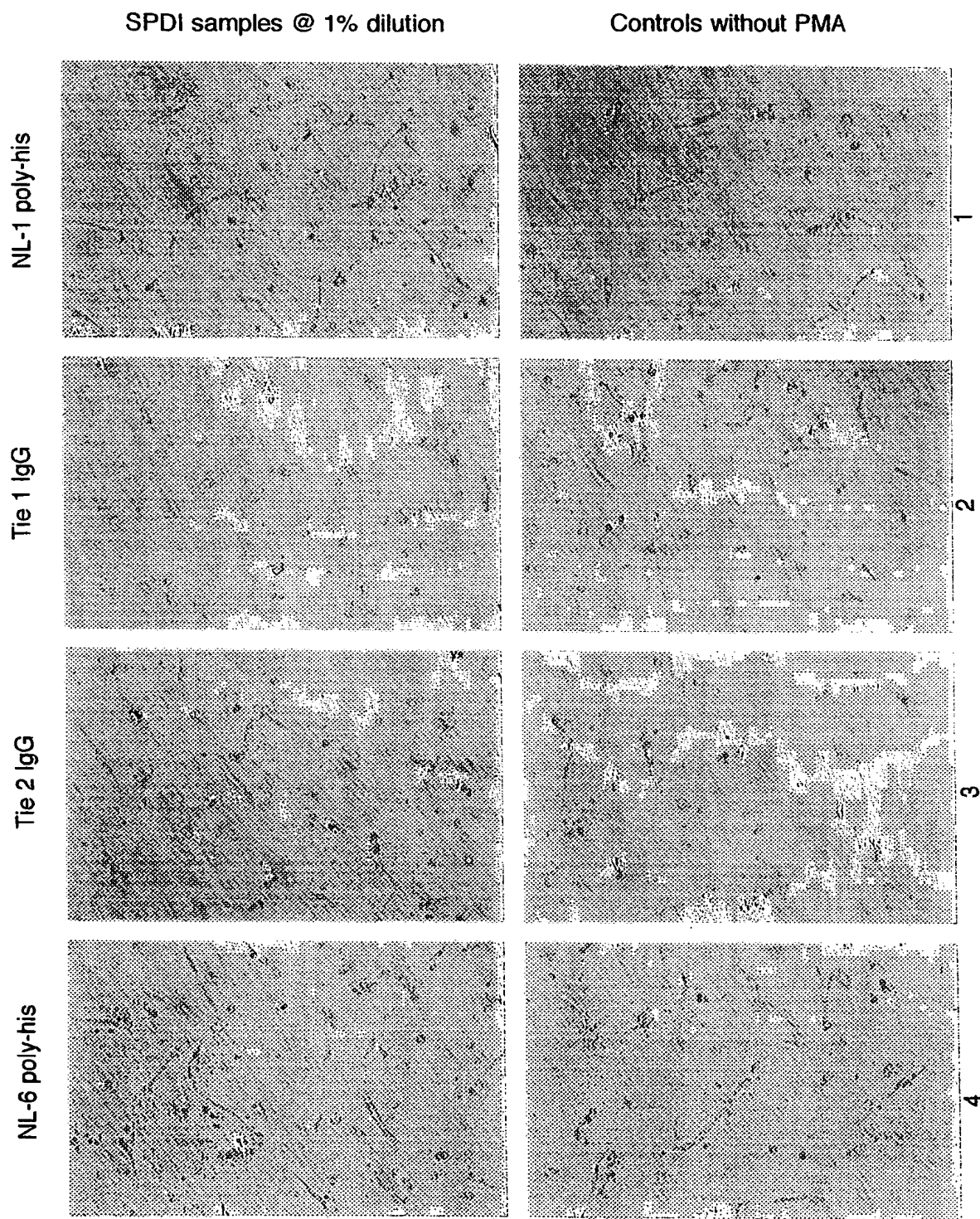


FIG. 17

## SEQUENCE LISTING

## (1) GENERAL INFORMATION:

- (i) APPLICANT: Genentech, Inc.  
Godowski, Paul  
5 Gurney, Austin L.  
Hillan, Kenneth  
Botstein, David  
Goddard, Audrey  
Roy, Margaret  
10 Ferrara, Napoleone  
Tumas, Daniel  
Schwall, Ralph
- (ii) TITLE OF INVENTION: Tie Ligand Homologues
- (iii) NUMBER OF SEQUENCES: 35
- 15 (iv) CORRESPONDENCE ADDRESS:  
(A) ADDRESSEE: Genentech, Inc.  
(B) STREET: 1 DNA Way  
(C) CITY: South San Francisco  
(D) STATE: California  
20 (E) COUNTRY: USA  
(F) ZIP: 94080
- (v) COMPUTER READABLE FORM:  
(A) MEDIUM TYPE: 3.5 inch, 1.44 Mb floppy disk  
(B) COMPUTER: IBM PC compatible  
25 (C) OPERATING SYSTEM: PC-DOS/MS-DOS  
(D) SOFTWARE: WinPatin (Genentech)
- (vi) CURRENT APPLICATION DATA:  
(A) APPLICATION NUMBER:  
(B) FILING DATE:  
30 (C) CLASSIFICATION:
- (vii) PRIOR APPLICATION DATA:  
(A) APPLICATION NUMBER: 08/933821  
(B) FILING DATE: 19-SEP-1997
- (vii) PRIOR APPLICATION DATA:  
35 (A) APPLICATION NUMBER: 08/960507  
(B) FILING DATE: 29-OCT-1997
- (viii) ATTORNEY/AGENT INFORMATION:  
(A) NAME: Dreger, Ginger R.  
(B) REGISTRATION NUMBER: 33,055  
40 (C) REFERENCE/DOCKET NUMBER: P1130P2PCT
- (ix) TELECOMMUNICATION INFORMATION:  
(A) TELEPHONE: 650/225-3216  
(B) TELEFAX: 650/952-9881
- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:1:
- 45 (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 2290 base pairs

(B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:1:

```
5  GGCTGAGGGG AGGCCCCGAG CCTTTCTGGG GCCTGGGGGA TCCTCTTGCA 50
    CTGGTGGGTG GAGAGAAGCG CCTGCAGCCA ACCAGGGTCA GGCTGTGCTC 100
    ACAGTTTCCT CTGGCGGCAT GTAAAGGCTC CACAAAGGAG TTGGGAGTTC 150
    AAATGAGGCT GCTGCGGACG GCCTGAGGAT GGACCCCAAG CCCTGGACCT 200
    GCCGAGCGTG GCACTGAGGC AGCGGCTGAC GCTACTGTGA GGGAAAGAAG 250
10  GTTGTGAGCA GCCCCGCAGG ACCCCTGGCC AGCCCTGGCC CCAGCCTCTG 300
    CCGGAGCCCT CTGTGAGGAG AGAGCCAGTG GAGCCCAGTG AGGCAGGGCT 350
    GCTTGGCAGC CACCGGCCTG CAACTCAGGA ACCCCTCCAG AGGCCATGGA 400
    CAGGCTGCCC CGCTGACGGC CAGGGTGAAG CATGTGAGGA GCCGCCCCGG 450
    AGCCAAGCAG GAGGGAAGAG GCTTTCATAG ATTCTATTCA CAAAGAATAA 500
15  CCACCATTTT GCAAGGACCA TGAGGCCACT GTGCGTGACA TGCTGGTGGC 550
    TCGGACTGCT GGCTGCCATG GGAGCTGTTG CAGGCCAGGA GGACGGTTTT 600
    GAGGGCACTG AGGAGGGCTC GCCAAGAGAG TTCATTTACC TAAACAGGTA 650
    CAAGCGGGCG GGCGAGTCCC AGGACAAGTG CACCTACACC TTCATTGTGC 700
    CCCAGCAGCG GGTACGGGT GCCATCTGCG TCAACTCCAA GGAGCCTGAG 750
20  GTGCTTCTGG AGAACCGAGT GCATAAGCAG GAGCTAGAGC TGCTCAACAA 800
    TGAGCTGCTC AAGCAGAAGC GGCAGATCGA GACGCTGCAG CAGCTGGTGG 850
    AGGTGGACGG CGGCATTGTG AGCGAGGTGA AGCTGCTGCG CAAGGAGAGC 900
    CGCAACATGA ACTCGCGGGT CACGCAGCTC TACATGCAGC TCCTGCACGA 950
    GATCATCCGC AAGCGGGACA ACGCGTTGGA GCTCTCCCAG CTGGAGAACA 1000
25  GGATCCTGAA CCAGACAGCC GACATGCTGC AGCTGGCCAG CAAGTACAAG 1050
    GACCTGGAGC ACAAGTACCA GCACCTGGCC AACTGGCCC ACAACCAATC 1100
    AGAGATCATC GCGCAGCTTG AGGAGCACTG CCAGAGGGTG CCCTCGGCCA 1150
    GGCCCGTCCC CCAGCCACCC CCCGCTGCCC CGCCCCGGGT CTACCAACCA 1200
    CCCACCTACA ACCGCATCAT CAACCAGATC TCTACCAACG AGATCCAGAG 1250
30  TGACCAGAAC CTGAAGGTGC TGCCACCCCC TCTGCCCCACT ATGCCCACTC 1300
```

TCACCAGCCT CCCATCTTCC ACCGACAAGC CGTCGGGCCC ATGGAGAGAC 1350  
 TGCCTGCAGG CCCTGGAGGA TGGCCACGAC ACCAGCTCCA TCTACCTGGT 1400  
 GAAGCCGGAG AACACCAACC GCCTCATGCA GGTGTGGTGC GACCAGAGAC 1450  
 ACGACCCCGG GGGCTGGACC GTCATCCAGA GACGCCTGGA TGGCTCTGTT 1500  
 5 AACTTCTTCA GGAAGTGGGA GACGTACAAG CAAGGGTTTG GGAACATTGA 1550  
 CGGCGAATAC TGGCTGGGCC TGGAGAACAT TTACTGGCTG ACGAACCAAG 1600  
 GCAACTACAA ACTCCTGGTG ACCATGGAGG ACTGGTCCGG CCGCAAAGTC 1650  
 TTTGCAGAAT ACGCCAGTTT CCGCCTGGAA CCTGAGAGCG AGTATTATAA 1700  
 GCTGCGGCTG GGGCGCTACC ATGGCAATGC GGGTGA CTCC TTTACATGGC 1750  
 10 ACAACGGCAA GCAGTTCACC ACCCTGGACA GAGATCATGA TGTCTACACA 1800  
 GGAAACTGTG CCCACTACCA GAAGGGAGGC TGGTGGTATA ACGCCTGTGC 1850  
 CCACTCCAAC CTCAACGGGG TCTGGTACCG CGGGGGCCAT TACCGGAGCC 1900  
 GCTACCAGGA CGGAGTCTAC TGGGCTGAGT TCCGAGGAGG CTCTTACTCA 1950  
 CTCAAGAAAG TGGTGATGAT GATCCGACCG AACCCCAACA CCTTCCACTA 2000  
 15 AGCCAGCTCC CCCTCCTGAC CTCTCGTGGC CATTGCCAGG AGCCCACCCT 2050  
 GGTCACGCTG GCCACAGCAC AAAGAACAAAC TCCTCACCAG TTCATCCTGA 2100  
 GGCTGGGAGG ACCGGGATGC TGGATTCTGT TTTCCGAAGT CACTGCAGCG 2150  
 GATGATGGAA CTGAATCGAT ACGGTGTTTT CTGTCCCTCC TACTTTCCTT 2200  
 CACACCAGAC AGCCCCTCAT GTCTCCAGGA CAGGACAGGA CTACAGACAA 2250  
 20 CTCTTTCTTT AAATAAATTA AGTCTCTACA ATAAAAAAAAA 2290

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:2:

## (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 493 amino acids  
 (B) TYPE: Amino Acid  
 25 (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

## (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:2:

Met Arg Pro Leu Cys Val Thr Cys Trp Trp Leu Gly Leu Leu Ala  
 1 5 10 15  
 Ala Met Gly Ala Val Ala Gly Gln Glu Asp Gly Phe Glu Gly Thr  
 30 20 25 30  
 Glu Glu Gly Ser Pro Arg Glu Phe Ile Tyr Leu Asn Arg Tyr Lys  
 35 40 45

	Arg	Ala	Gly	Glu	Ser	Gln	Asp	Lys	Cys	Thr	Tyr	Thr	Phe	Ile	Val	
					50					55					60	
	Pro	Gln	Gln	Arg	Val	Thr	Gly	Ala	Ile	Cys	Val	Asn	Ser	Lys	Glu	
					65					70					75	
5	Pro	Glu	Val	Leu	Leu	Glu	Asn	Arg	Val	His	Lys	Gln	Glu	Leu	Glu	
					80					85					90	
	Leu	Leu	Asn	Asn	Glu	Leu	Leu	Lys	Gln	Lys	Arg	Gln	Ile	Glu	Thr	
					95					100					105	
10	Leu	Gln	Gln	Leu	Val	Glu	Val	Asp	Gly	Gly	Ile	Val	Ser	Glu	Val	
					110					115					120	
	Lys	Leu	Leu	Arg	Lys	Glu	Ser	Arg	Asn	Met	Asn	Ser	Arg	Val	Thr	
					125					130					135	
	Gln	Leu	Tyr	Met	Gln	Leu	Leu	His	Glu	Ile	Ile	Arg	Lys	Arg	Asp	
					140					145					150	
15	Asn	Ala	Leu	Glu	Leu	Ser	Gln	Leu	Glu	Asn	Arg	Ile	Leu	Asn	Gln	
					155					160					165	
	Thr	Ala	Asp	Met	Leu	Gln	Leu	Ala	Ser	Lys	Tyr	Lys	Asp	Leu	Glu	
					170					175					180	
20	His	Lys	Tyr	Gln	His	Leu	Ala	Thr	Leu	Ala	His	Asn	Gln	Ser	Glu	
					185					190					195	
	Ile	Ile	Ala	Gln	Leu	Glu	Glu	His	Cys	Gln	Arg	Val	Pro	Ser	Ala	
					200					205					210	
	Arg	Pro	Val	Pro	Gln	Pro	Pro	Pro	Ala	Ala	Pro	Pro	Arg	Val	Tyr	
					215					220					225	
25	Gln	Pro	Pro	Thr	Tyr	Asn	Arg	Ile	Ile	Asn	Gln	Ile	Ser	Thr	Asn	
					230					235					240	
	Glu	Ile	Gln	Ser	Asp	Gln	Asn	Leu	Lys	Val	Leu	Pro	Pro	Pro	Leu	
					245					250					255	
30	Pro	Thr	Met	Pro	Thr	Leu	Thr	Ser	Leu	Pro	Ser	Ser	Thr	Asp	Lys	
					260					265					270	
	Pro	Ser	Gly	Pro	Trp	Arg	Asp	Cys	Leu	Gln	Ala	Leu	Glu	Asp	Gly	
					275					280					285	
	His	Asp	Thr	Ser	Ser	Ile	Tyr	Leu	Val	Lys	Pro	Glu	Asn	Thr	Asn	
					290					295					300	
35	Arg	Leu	Met	Gln	Val	Trp	Cys	Asp	Gln	Arg	His	Asp	Pro	Gly	Gly	
					305					310					315	
	Trp	Thr	Val	Ile	Gln	Arg	Arg	Leu	Asp	Gly	Ser	Val	Asn	Phe	Phe	
					320					325					330	
	Arg	Asn	Trp	Glu	Thr	Tyr	Lys	Gln	Gly	Phe	Gly	Asn	Ile	Asp	Gly	

	335	340	345
	Glu Tyr Trp Leu Gly Leu Glu Asn Ile	Tyr Trp Leu Thr Asn Gln	
	350	355	360
5	Gly Asn Tyr Lys Leu Leu Val Thr Met	Glu Asp Trp Ser Gly Arg	
	365	370	375
	Lys Val Phe Ala Glu Tyr Ala Ser Phe	Arg Leu Glu Pro Glu Ser	
	380	385	390
	Glu Tyr Tyr Lys Leu Arg Leu Gly Arg	Tyr His Gly Asn Ala Gly	
	395	400	405
10	Asp Ser Phe Thr Trp His Asn Gly Lys	Gln Phe Thr Thr Leu Asp	
	410	415	420
	Arg Asp His Asp Val Tyr Thr Gly Asn	Cys Ala His Tyr Gln Lys	
	425	430	435
15	Gly Gly Trp Trp Tyr Asn Ala Cys Ala	His Ser Asn Leu Asn Gly	
	440	445	450
	Val Trp Tyr Arg Gly Gly His Tyr Arg	Ser Arg Tyr Gln Asp Gly	
	455	460	465
	Val Tyr Trp Ala Glu Phe Arg Gly Gly	Ser Tyr Ser Leu Lys Lys	
	470	475	480
20	Val Val Met Met Ile Arg Pro Asn Pro	Asn Thr Phe His	
	485	490	493

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:3:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
- (A) LENGTH: 3355 base pairs
- (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
- (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
- (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

## (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:3:

GCAGCTGGTT ACTGCATTTTCCATGTGGC AGACAGAGCA AAGCCACAAC 50

30 GCTTTCTCTG CTGGATTAAA GACGGCCAC AGACCAGAAC TTCCACTATA 100

CTACTTAAAA TTACATAGGT GGCTTGTCAT ATTCAATTGA TTAGTATTGT 150

AAAAGGAAAA AGAAGTTCCT TCTTACAGCT TGGATTCAAC GGTCCAAAAC 200

AAAAATGCAG CTGCCATTAA AGTCTCAGAT GAACAAACTT CTACACTGAT 250

TTTTAAAATC AAGAATAAGG GCAGCAAGTT TCTGGATTCA CTGAATCAAC 300

35 AGACACAAAA AGCTGGCAAT ATAGCAACTA TGAAGAGAAA AGCTACTAAT 350

AAAATTAACC CAACGCATAG AAGACTTTTT TTTCTCTTCT AAAACAAC 400

AAGTAAAGAC TTAAATTTAA ACACATCATT TTACAACCTC ATTTCAAAAT 450  
GAAGACTTTT ACCTGGACCC TAGGTGTGCT ATTCTTCCTA CTAGTGGACA 500  
CTGGACATTG CAGAGGTGGA CAATTCAAAA TTAATAAAAT AAACCAGAGA 550  
AGATACCCTC GTGCCACAGA TGGTAAAGAG GAAGCAAAGA AATGTGCATA 600  
5 CACATTCCTG GTACCTGAAC AAAGAATAAC AGGGCCAATC TGTGTCAACA 650  
CCAAGGGGCA AGATGCAAGT ACCATTAAAG ACATGATCAC CAGGATGGAC 700  
CTTGAAAACC TGAAGGATGT GCTCTCCAGG CAGAAGCGGG AGATAGATGT 750  
TCTGCAACTG GTGGTGGATG TAGATGGAAA CATTGTGAAT GAGGTAAAGC 800  
TGCTGAGAAA GGAAAGCCGT AACATGAACT CTCGTGTTAC TCAACTCTAT 850  
10 ATGCAATTAT TACATGAGAT TATCCGTAAG AGGGATAATT CACTTGAACT 900  
TTCCCAACTG GAAAACAAAA TCCTCAATGT CACCACAGAA ATGTTGAAGA 950  
TGGCAACAAG ATACAGGGAA CTAGAGGTGA AATACGCTTC CTTGACTGAT 1000  
CTTGTCAATA ACCAATCTGT GATGATCACT TTGTTGGAAG AACAGTGCTT 1050  
GAGGATATTT TCCCGACAAG ACACCCATGT GTCTCCCCCA CTTGTCCAGG 1100  
15 TGGTGCCACA ACATATTCCT AACAGCCAAC AGTATACTCC TGGTCTGCTG 1150  
GGAGGTAACG AGATTCAGAG GGATCCAGGT TATCCAGAG ATTTAATGCC 1200  
ACCACCTGAT CTGGCAACTT CTCCCACCAA AAGCCCTTTC AAGATACCAC 1250  
CGGTAACTTT CATCAATGAA GGACCATTCA AAGACTGTCA GCAAGCAAAA 1300  
GAAGCTGGGC ATTCGGTCAG TGGGATTTAT ATGATTAAAC CTGAAAACAG 1350  
20 CAATGGACCA ATGCAGTTAT GGTGTGAAAA CAGTTTGGAC CCTGGGGGTT 1400  
GGACTGTTAT TCAGAAAAGA ACAGACGGCT CTGTCAACTT CTTCAGAAAT 1450  
TGGGAAAATT ATAAGAAAGG GTTTGGAAAC ATTGACGGAG AATACTGGCT 1500  
TGGACTGGAA AATATCTATA TGCTTAGCAA TCAAGATAAT TACAAGTTAT 1550  
TGATTGAATT AGAAGACTGG AGTGATAAAA AAGTCTATGC AGAATACAGC 1600  
25 AGCTTTCGTC TGGAACCTGA AAGTGAATTC TATAGACTGC GCCTGGGAAC 1650  
TTACCAGGGA AATGCAGGGG ATTCTATGAT GTGGCATAAT GGTAACAAT 1700  
TCACCACACT GGACAGAGAT AAAGATATGT ATGCAGGAAA CTGCGCCAC 1750  
TTTCATAAAG GAGGCTGGTG GTACAATGCC TGTGCACATT CTAACCTAAA 1800  
TGGAGTATGG TACAGAGGAG GCCATTACAG AAGCAAGCAC CAAGATGGAA 1850



TTTTCTGGGC CGAATACAGA GCGGGGTCAT ACTCCTTAAG AGCAGTTCAG 1900  
ATGATGATCA AGCCTATTGA CTGAAGAGAG ACACTCGCCA ATTTAAATGA 1950  
CACAGAACTT TGTACTTTTC AGCTCTTAAA AATGTAAATG TTACATGTAT 2000  
ATTACTTGGC ACAATTTATT TCTACACAGA AAGTTTTTAA AATGAATTTT 2050  
5 ACCGTAAC TA AAAAGGGAA CCTATAAATG TAGTTTCATC TGTCGTCAAT 2100  
TACTGCAGAA AATTATGTGT ATCCACAACC TAGTTATTTT AAAAATTATG 2150  
TTGACTAAAT ACAAAGTTTG TTTTCTAAAA TGTAATATT TGCCACAATG 2200  
TAAAGCAAAT CTTAGCTATA TTTTAAATCA TAAATAACAT GTTCAAGATA 2250  
CTTAACAATT TATTTAAAT CTAAGATTGC TCTAACGTCT AGTGAAAAAA 2300  
10 ATATTTTTTA AATTCAGCC AAATAATGCA TTTTATTTTA TAAAAATACA 2350  
GACAGAAAAAT TAGGGAGAAA CTTCTAGTTT TGCCAATAGA AAATGTTCTT 2400  
CCATTGAATA AAAGTTATTT CAAATTGAAT TTGTGCCTTT CACACGTAAT 2450  
GATTAAATCT GAATTCCTAA TAATATATCC TATGCTGATT TTCCCAAAC 2500  
ATGACCCATA GTATTAAATA CATATCATTT TAAAAATAA AAAAAACCC 2550  
15 AAAAAAATG CATGCATAAT TTAAATGGTC AATTTATAAA GACAAATCTA 2600  
TGAATGAATT TTTCAGTGT ATCTTCATAT GATATGCTGA ACACCAAAT 2650  
CTCCAGAAAT GCATTTTATG TAGTTCTAAA ATCAGCAAAA TATTGGTATT 2700  
ACAAAAATGC AGAATATTTA GTGTGCTACA GATCTGAATT ATAGTTCTAA 2750  
TTTATTATTA CTTTTTTTCT AATTTACTGA TCTTACTACT ACAAAGAAAA 2800  
20 AAAAAACCAA CCCATCTGCA ATTCAAATCA GAAAGTTTGG ACAGCTTTAC 2850  
AAGTATTAGT GCATGCTCAG AACAGGTGGG ACTAAAACAA ACTCAAGGAA 2900  
CTGTTGGCTG TTTTCCCGAT ACTGAGAATT CAACAGCTCC AGAGCAGAAG 2950  
CCACAGGGGC ATAGCTTAGT CCAAAGTCT AATTCATTT TACAGTGTAT 3000  
GTAACGCTTA GTCTCACAGT GTCTTTAACT CATCTTTGCA ATCAACAACT 3050  
25 TTACTAGTGA CTTTCTGGAA CAATTCCTT TCAGGAATAC ATATCACTG 3100  
CTTAGAGGTG ACCTTGCTT AATATATTTG TGAAGTTAAA ATTTTAAAGA 3150  
TAGCTCATGA AACTTTTGCT TAAGCAAAAA GAAACCTCG AATTGAAATG 3200  
TGTGAGGCAA ACTATGCATG GGAATAGCTT AATGTGAAGA TAATCATTTG 3250  
GACAACTCAA ATCCATCAAC ATGACCAATG TTTTTCATCT GCCACATCTC 3300

AAAATAAAAC TTCTGGTGAA ACAAATTAAA CAAAATATCC AAACCTCAAA 3350

AAAAA 3355

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:4:

(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- 5 (A) LENGTH: 491 amino acids  
(B) TYPE: Amino Acid  
(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:4:

10	Met	Lys	Thr	Phe	Thr	Trp	Thr	Leu	Gly	Val	Leu	Phe	Phe	Leu	Leu	1	5	10	15
	Val	Asp	Thr	Gly	His	Cys	Arg	Gly	Gly	Gln	Phe	Lys	Ile	Lys	Lys	20	25	30	
	Ile	Asn	Gln	Arg	Arg	Tyr	Pro	Arg	Ala	Thr	Asp	Gly	Lys	Glu	Glu	35	40	45	
15	Ala	Lys	Lys	Cys	Ala	Tyr	Thr	Phe	Leu	Val	Pro	Glu	Gln	Arg	Ile	50	55	60	
	Thr	Gly	Pro	Ile	Cys	Val	Asn	Thr	Lys	Gly	Gln	Asp	Ala	Ser	Thr	65	70	75	
20	Ile	Lys	Asp	Met	Ile	Thr	Arg	Met	Asp	Leu	Glu	Asn	Leu	Lys	Asp	80	85	90	
	Val	Leu	Ser	Arg	Gln	Lys	Arg	Glu	Ile	Asp	Val	Leu	Gln	Leu	Val	95	100	105	
	Val	Asp	Val	Asp	Gly	Asn	Ile	Val	Asn	Glu	Val	Lys	Leu	Leu	Arg	110	115	120	
25	Lys	Glu	Ser	Arg	Asn	Met	Asn	Ser	Arg	Val	Thr	Gln	Leu	Tyr	Met	125	130	135	
	Gln	Leu	Leu	His	Glu	Ile	Ile	Arg	Lys	Arg	Asp	Asn	Ser	Leu	Glu	140	145	150	
30	Leu	Ser	Gln	Leu	Glu	Asn	Lys	Ile	Leu	Asn	Val	Thr	Thr	Glu	Met	155	160	165	
	Leu	Lys	Met	Ala	Thr	Arg	Tyr	Arg	Glu	Leu	Glu	Val	Lys	Tyr	Ala	170	175	180	
	Ser	Leu	Thr	Asp	Leu	Val	Asn	Asn	Gln	Ser	Val	Met	Ile	Thr	Leu	185	190	195	
35	Leu	Glu	Glu	Gln	Cys	Leu	Arg	Ile	Phe	Ser	Arg	Gln	Asp	Thr	His	200	205	210	
	Val	Ser	Pro	Pro	Leu	Val	Gln	Val	Val	Pro	Gln	His	Ile	Pro	Asn	215	220	225	

	Ser Gln Gln Tyr Thr Pro Gly Leu Leu Gly Gly Asn Glu Ile Gln	230	235	240
	Arg Asp Pro Gly Tyr Pro Arg Asp Leu Met Pro Pro Pro Asp Leu	245	250	255
5	Ala Thr Ser Pro Thr Lys Ser Pro Phe Lys Ile Pro Pro Val Thr	260	265	270
	Phe Ile Asn Glu Gly Pro Phe Lys Asp Cys Gln Gln Ala Lys Glu	275	280	285
10	Ala Gly His Ser Val Ser Gly Ile Tyr Met Ile Lys Pro Glu Asn	290	295	300
	Ser Asn Gly Pro Met Gln Leu Trp Cys Glu Asn Ser Leu Asp Pro	305	310	315
	Gly Gly Trp Thr Val Ile Gln Lys Arg Thr Asp Gly Ser Val Asn	320	325	330
15	Phe Phe Arg Asn Trp Glu Asn Tyr Lys Lys Gly Phe Gly Asn Ile	335	340	345
	Asp Gly Glu Tyr Trp Leu Gly Leu Glu Asn Ile Tyr Met Leu Ser	350	355	360
20	Asn Gln Asp Asn Tyr Lys Leu Leu Ile Glu Leu Glu Asp Trp Ser	365	370	375
	Asp Lys Lys Val Tyr Ala Glu Tyr Ser Ser Phe Arg Leu Glu Pro	380	385	390
	Glu Ser Glu Phe Tyr Arg Leu Arg Leu Gly Thr Tyr Gln Gly Asn	395	400	405
25	Ala Gly Asp Ser Met Met Trp His Asn Gly Lys Gln Phe Thr Thr	410	415	420
	Leu Asp Arg Asp Lys Asp Met Tyr Ala Gly Asn Cys Ala His Phe	425	430	435
30	His Lys Gly Gly Trp Trp Tyr Asn Ala Cys Ala His Ser Asn Leu	440	445	450
	Asn Gly Val Trp Tyr Arg Gly Gly His Tyr Arg Ser Lys His Gln	455	460	465
	Asp Gly Ile Phe Trp Ala Glu Tyr Arg Gly Gly Ser Tyr Ser Leu	470	475	480
35	Arg Ala Val Gln Met Met Ile Lys Pro Ile Asp	485	490 491	

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:5:

(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

(A) LENGTH: 1780 base pairs

(B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:5:

5 GGCTCAGAGG CCCCACTGGA CCCTCGGCTC TTCCTTGGAC TTCTTGTGTG 50  
TTCTGTGAGC TTCGCTGGAT TCAGGGTCTT GGGCATCAGA GGTGAGAGGG 100  
TGGGAAGGTC CGCCGCGATG GGAAGCCCT GGCTGCGTGC GCTACAGCTG 150  
CTGCTCCTGC TGGGCGCGTC GTGGGCGCGG GCGGGCGCCC CGCGCTGCAC 200  
CTACACCTTC GTGCTGCCCC CGCAGAAAGTT CACGGGCGCT GTGTGCTGGA 250  
10 GCGGCCCCGC ATCCACGCGG GCGACGCCCC AGGCCGCCAA CGCCAGCGAG 300  
CTGGCGGCGC TGC GCATGCG CGTCGGCCGC CACGAGGAGC TGTTACGCGA 350  
GCTGCAGAGG CTGGCGGCGG CCGACGGCGC CGTGGCCGGC GAGGTGCGCG 400  
CGCTGCGCAA GGAGAGCCGC GGCCTGAGCG CGCGCCTGGG CCAGTTGCGC 450  
GCGCAGCTGC AGCACGAGGC GGGGCCCCGG GCGGGCCCCG GGGCGGATCT 500  
15 GGGGGCGGAG CCTGCCGCGG CGCTGGCGCT GCTCGGGGAG CGCGTGCTCA 550  
ACGCGTCCGC CGAGGCTCAG CGCGCAGCCG CCCGGTTCCA CCAGCTGGAC 600  
GTCAAGTTCC GCGAGCTGGC GCAGCTCGTC ACCCAGCAGA GCAGTCTCAT 650  
CGCCCGCCTG GAGCGCCTGT GCGCGGGAGG CGCGGGCGGG CAGCAGCAGG 700  
TCCTGCCGCC ACCCCCACTG GTGCCTGTGG TTCCGGTCCG TCTTGTGGGT 750  
20 AGCACCAGTG ACACCAGTAG GATGCTGGAC CCAGCCCCAG AGCCCCAGAG 800  
AGACCAGACC CAGAGACAGC AGGAGCCCAT GGCTTCTCCC ATGCCTGCAG 850  
GTCACCCTGC GGTCCCCACC AAGCCTGTGG GCCCGTGGCA GGATTGTGCA 900  
GAGGCCCGCC AGGCAGGCCA TGAACAGAGT GGAGTGTATG AACTGCGAGT 950  
GGGCCGTCAC GTAGTGTCAG TATGGTGTGA GCAGCAACTG GAGGGTGGAG 1000  
25 GCTGGACTGT GATCCAGCGG AGGCAAGATG GTTCAGTCAA CTTCTTCACT 1050  
ACCTGGCAGC ACTATAAGGC GGGCTTTGGG CGGCCAGACG GAGAATACTG 1100  
GCTGGGCCTT GAACCCGTGT ATCAGCTGAC CAGCCGTGGG GACCATGAGC 1150  
TGCTGGTTCT CCTGGAGGAC TGGGGGGGCC GTGGAGCACG TGCCCACTAT 1200  
GATGGCTTCT CCCTGGAACC CGAGAGCGAC CACTACCGCC TGCGGCTTGG 1250  
30 CCAGTACCAT GGTGATGCTG GAGACTCTCT TTCCTGGCAC AATGACAAGC 1300

CCTTCAGCAC CGTGGATAGG GACCGAGACT CCTATTCTGG TAACTGTGCC 1350  
 CTGTACCAGC GGGGAGGCTG GTGGTACCAT GCCTGTGCCC ACTCCAACCT 1400  
 CAACGGTGTG TGGCACCACG GCGGCCACTA CCGAAGCCGC TACCAGGATG 1450  
 GTGTCTACTG GGCTGAGTTT CGTGGTGGGG CATATTCTCT CAGGAAGGCC 1500  
 5 GCCATGCTCA TTCGGCCCCCT GAAGCTGTGA CTCTGTGTTT CTCTGTCCCC 1550  
 TAGGCCCTAG AGGACATTGG TCAGCAGGAG CCCAAGTTGT TCTGGCCACA 1600  
 CCTTCTTTGT GGCTCAGTGC CAATGTGTCC CACAGAACTT CCCACTGTGG 1650  
 ATCTGTGACC CTGGGCGCTG AAAATGGGAC CCAGGAATCC CCCCCGTCAA 1700  
 TATCTTGGCC TCAGATGGCT CCCCAAGGTC ATTCATATCT CGGTTTGAGC 1750  
 10 TCATATCTTA TAATAACACA AAGTAGCCAC 1780

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:6:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
 (A) LENGTH: 470 amino acids  
 (B) TYPE: Amino Acid  
 15 (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

## (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:6:

	Met	Gly	Lys	Pro	Trp	Leu	Arg	Ala	Leu	Gln	Leu	Leu	Leu	Leu	Leu	1	5	10	15
20	Gly	Ala	Ser	Trp	Ala	Arg	Ala	Gly	Ala	Pro	Arg	Cys	Thr	Tyr	Thr	20	25	30	
	Phe	Val	Leu	Pro	Pro	Gln	Lys	Phe	Thr	Gly	Ala	Val	Cys	Trp	Ser	35	40	45	
	Gly	Pro	Ala	Ser	Thr	Arg	Ala	Thr	Pro	Glu	Ala	Ala	Asn	Ala	Ser	50	55	60	
25	Glu	Leu	Ala	Ala	Leu	Arg	Met	Arg	Val	Gly	Arg	His	Glu	Glu	Leu	65	70	75	
	Leu	Arg	Glu	Leu	Gln	Arg	Leu	Ala	Ala	Ala	Asp	Gly	Ala	Val	Ala	80	85	90	
30	Gly	Glu	Val	Arg	Ala	Leu	Arg	Lys	Glu	Ser	Arg	Gly	Leu	Ser	Ala	95	100	105	
	Arg	Leu	Gly	Gln	Leu	Arg	Ala	Gln	Leu	Gln	His	Glu	Ala	Gly	Pro	110	115	120	
	Gly	Ala	Gly	Pro	Gly	Ala	Asp	Leu	Gly	Ala	Glu	Pro	Ala	Ala	Ala	125	130	135	
35	Leu	Ala	Leu	Leu	Gly	Glu	Arg	Val	Leu	Asn	Ala	Ser	Ala	Glu	Ala	140	145	150	

	Gln	Arg	Ala	Ala	Ala	Arg	Phe	His	Gln	Leu	Asp	Val	Lys	Phe	Arg	
					155					160					165	
	Glu	Leu	Ala	Gln	Leu	Val	Thr	Gln	Gln	Ser	Ser	Leu	Ile	Ala	Arg	
					170					175					180	
5	Leu	Glu	Arg	Leu	Cys	Pro	Gly	Gly	Ala	Gly	Gly	Gln	Gln	Gln	Val	
					185					190					195	
	Leu	Pro	Pro	Pro	Pro	Leu	Val	Pro	Val	Val	Pro	Val	Arg	Leu	Val	
					200					205					210	
10	Gly	Ser	Thr	Ser	Asp	Thr	Ser	Arg	Met	Leu	Asp	Pro	Ala	Pro	Glu	
					215					220					225	
	Pro	Gln	Arg	Asp	Gln	Thr	Gln	Arg	Gln	Gln	Glu	Pro	Met	Ala	Ser	
					230					235					240	
	Pro	Met	Pro	Ala	Gly	His	Pro	Ala	Val	Pro	Thr	Lys	Pro	Val	Gly	
					245					250					255	
15	Pro	Trp	Gln	Asp	Cys	Ala	Glu	Ala	Arg	Gln	Ala	Gly	His	Glu	Gln	
					260					265					270	
	Ser	Gly	Val	Tyr	Glu	Leu	Arg	Val	Gly	Arg	His	Val	Val	Ser	Val	
					275					280					285	
20	Trp	Cys	Glu	Gln	Gln	Leu	Glu	Gly	Gly	Gly	Trp	Thr	Val	Ile	Gln	
					290					295					300	
	Arg	Arg	Gln	Asp	Gly	Ser	Val	Asn	Phe	Phe	Thr	Thr	Trp	Gln	His	
					305					310					315	
	Tyr	Lys	Ala	Gly	Phe	Gly	Arg	Pro	Asp	Gly	Glu	Tyr	Trp	Leu	Gly	
					320					325					330	
25	Leu	Glu	Pro	Val	Tyr	Gln	Leu	Thr	Ser	Arg	Gly	Asp	His	Glu	Leu	
					335					340					345	
	Leu	Val	Leu	Leu	Glu	Asp	Trp	Gly	Gly	Arg	Gly	Ala	Arg	Ala	His	
					350					355					360	
30	Tyr	Asp	Gly	Phe	Ser	Leu	Glu	Pro	Glu	Ser	Asp	His	Tyr	Arg	Leu	
					365					370					375	
	Arg	Leu	Gly	Gln	Tyr	His	Gly	Asp	Ala	Gly	Asp	Ser	Leu	Ser	Trp	
					380					385					390	
	His	Asn	Asp	Lys	Pro	Phe	Ser	Thr	Val	Asp	Arg	Asp	Arg	Asp	Ser	
					395					400					405	
35	Tyr	Ser	Gly	Asn	Cys	Ala	Leu	Tyr	Gln	Arg	Gly	Gly	Trp	Trp	Tyr	
					410					415					420	
	His	Ala	Cys	Ala	His	Ser	Asn	Leu	Asn	Gly	Val	Trp	His	His	Gly	
					425					430					435	
	Gly	His	Tyr	Arg	Ser	Arg	Tyr	Gln	Asp	Gly	Val	Tyr	Trp	Ala	Glu	

440

445

450

Phe Arg Gly Gly Ala Tyr Ser Leu Arg Lys Ala Ala Met Leu Ile  
455 460 465

5 Arg Pro Leu Lys Leu  
470

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:7:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 33 base pairs  
(B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid  
10 (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:7:

GCTGACGAAC CAAGGCAACT ACAAACCTCT GGT 33

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:8:

- 15 (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 41 base pairs  
(B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

20 (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:8:

TGCGGCCGGA CCAAGTCCTCC ATGGTCACCA GGAGTTTGTA G 41

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:9:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 33 base pairs  
25 (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:9:

GGTGGTGAAC TGCTTGCCGT TGTGCCATGT AAA 33

## 30 (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:10:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 29 base pairs  
(B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single  
35 (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:10:

CAGGTTATCC CAGAGATTTA ATGCCACCA 29

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:11:

(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- 5 (A) LENGTH: 34 base pairs  
(B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:11:

TTGGTGGGAG AAGTTGCCAG ATCAGGTGGT GGCA 34

10 (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:12:

(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- 15 (A) LENGTH: 25 base pairs  
(B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:12:

TTCACACCAT AACTGCATTG GTCCA 25

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:13:

(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- 20 (A) LENGTH: 34 base pairs  
(B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:13:

25 ACGTAGTTCC AGTATGGTGT GAGCAGCAAC TGGA 34

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:14:

(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- 30 (A) LENGTH: 26 base pairs  
(B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: Single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:14:

AGTCCAGCCT CCACCCTCCA GTTGCT 26

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:15:

(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- 35 (A) LENGTH: 25 base pairs



- (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
- (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
- (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:15:

5 CCCCAGTCCT CCAGGAGAAC CAGCA 25

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:16:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 2042 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

10

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:16:

GCGGACGCGT GGGTGAAATT GAAAATCAAG ATAAAAATGT TCACAATTAA 50  
GCTCCTTCTT TTTATTGTTT CTCTAGTTAT TTCCTCCAGA ATTGATCAAG 100  
15 ACAATTCATC ATTTGATTCT CTATCTCCAG AGCCAAAATC AAGATTTGCT 150  
ATGTTAGACG ATGTAAAAAT TTTAGCCAAT GGCCTCCTTC AGTTGGGACA 200  
TGGTCTTAAA GACTTTGTCC ATAAGACGAA GGGCCAAATT AATGACATAT 250  
TTCAAAAACCT CAACATATTT GATCAGTCTT TTTATGATCT ATCGCTGCAA 300  
ACCAAGTAAA TCAAAGAAGA AGAAAAGGAA CTGAGAAGAA CTACATATAA 350  
20 ACTACAAGTC AAAAATGAAG AGGTAAAGAA TATGTCACTT GAACTCAACT 400  
CAAAACTTGA AAGCCTCCTA GAAGAAAAAA TTCTACTTCA ACAAAAAGTG 450  
AAATATTTAG AAGAGCAACT AACTAECTTA ATTCAAATC AACCTGAAAC 500  
TCCAGAACAC CCAGAAGTAA CTTCACCTAA AACTTTTGTA GAAAAACAAG 550  
ATAATAGCAT CAAAGACCTT CTCCAGACCG TGGAAGACCA ATATAAACAA 600  
25 TTAAACCAAC AGCATAGTCA AATAAAAGAA ATAGAAAATC AGCTCAGAAG 650  
GACTAGTATT CAAGAACCCA CAGAAATTTT TCTATCTTCC AAGCCAAGAG 700  
CACCAAGAAC TACTCCCTTT CTTCACTTGA ATGAAATAAG AAATGTAAAA 750  
CATGATGGCA TTCCTGCTGA ATGTACCACC ATTTATAACA GAGGTGAACA 800  
TACAAGTGGC ATGTATGCCA TCAGACCCAG CAACTCTCAA GTTTTTCATG 850  
30 TCTACTGTGA TGTTATATCA GGTAGTCCAT GGACATTAAT TCAACATCGA 900  
ATAGATGGAT CACAAAACCT CAATGAAACG TGGGAGAACT ACAAATATGG 950

TTTTGGGAGG CTTGATGGAG AATTTTGGTT GGGCCTAGAG AAGATATACT 1100  
 CCATAGTGAA GCAATCTAAT TATGTTTTAC GAATTGAGTT GGAAGACTGG 1050  
 AAAGACAACA AACATTATAT TGAATATTCT TTTTACTTGG GAAATCACGA 1100  
 AACCAACTAT ACGCTACATC TAGTTGCGAT TACTGGCAAT GTCCCAATG 1150  
 5 CAATCCCGGA AAACAAAGAT TTGGTGTTTT CTACTTGGGA TCACAAAGCA 1200  
 AAAGGACACT TCAACTGTCC AGAGGGTTAT TCAGGAGGCT GGTGGTGGCA 1250  
 TGATGAGTGT GGAGAAAACA ACCTAAATGG TAAATATAAC AAACCAAGAG 1300  
 CAAAATCTAA GCCAGAGAGG AGAAGAGGAT TATCTTGGA GTCTCAAAAT 1350  
 GGAAGGTTAT ACTCTATAAA ATCAACCAA ATGTTGATCC ATCCAACAGA 1400  
 10 TTCAGAAAGC TTTGAATGAA CTGAGGCAAT TTAAAGGCAT ATTTAACCAT 1450  
 TAACTCATTC CAAGTTAATG TGGTCTAATA ATCTGGTATA AATCCTTAAG 1500  
 AGAAAGCTTG AGAAATAGAT TTTTTTTATC TTAAAGTCAC TGTCTATTTA 1550  
 AGATTAAACA TACAATCACA TAACCTTAAA GAATACCGTT TACATTTCTC 1600  
 AATCAAAATT CTTATAATAC TATTTGTTTT AAATTTTGTG ATGTGGGAAT 1650  
 15 CAATTTTAGA TGGTCACAAT CTAGATTATA ATCAATAGGT GAACTTATTA 1700  
 AATAACTTTT CTAAATAAAA AATTTAGAGA CTTTATTTT AAAAGGCATC 1750  
 ATATGAGCTA ATATCACAAAC TTTCCCAGTT TAAAAAACTA GTACTCTTGT 1800  
 TAAAACTCTA AACTTGACTA AATACAGAGG ACTGGTAATT GTACAGTTCT 1850  
 TAAATGTTGT AGTATTAATT TCAAAACTAA AAATCGTCAG CACAGAGTAT 1900  
 20 GTGTAAAAAT CTGTAATACA AATTTTTTAA CTGATGCTTC ATTTTGCTAC 1950  
 AAAATAATTT GGAGTAAATG TTTGATATGA TTTATTTATG AAACCTAATG 2000  
 AAGCAGAATT AAATACTGTA TTAAATAAG TTCGCTGTCT TT 2042

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:17:

- 25 (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
 (A) LENGTH: 460 amino acids  
 (B) TYPE: Amino Acid  
 (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

## (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:17:

30 Met Phe Thr Ile Lys Leu Leu Leu Phe Ile Val Pro Leu Val Ile  
 1 5 10 15  
 Ser Ser Arg Ile Asp Gln Asp Asn Ser Ser Phe Asp Ser Leu Ser  
 20 25 30

	Pro	Glu	Pro	Lys	Ser	Arg	Phe	Ala	Met	Leu	Asp	Asp	Val	Lys	Ile	
					35					40					45	
	Leu	Ala	Asn	Gly	Leu	Leu	Gln	Leu	Gly	His	Gly	Leu	Lys	Asp	Phe	
					50					55					60	
5	Val	His	Lys	Thr	Lys	Gly	Gln	Ile	Asn	Asp	Ile	Phe	Gln	Lys	Leu	
					65					70					75	
	Asn	Ile	Phe	Asp	Gln	Ser	Phe	Tyr	Asp	Leu	Ser	Leu	Gln	Thr	Ser	
					80					85					90	
10	Glu	Ile	Lys	Glu	Glu	Glu	Lys	Glu	Leu	Arg	Arg	Thr	Thr	Tyr	Lys	
					95					100					105	
	Leu	Gln	Val	Lys	Asn	Glu	Glu	Val	Lys	Asn	Met	Ser	Leu	Glu	Leu	
					110					115					120	
	Asn	Ser	Lys	Leu	Glu	Ser	Leu	Leu	Glu	Glu	Lys	Ile	Leu	Leu	Gln	
					125					130					135	
15	Gln	Lys	Val	Lys	Tyr	Leu	Glu	Glu	Gln	Leu	Thr	Asn	Leu	Ile	Gln	
					140					145					150	
	Asn	Gln	Pro	Glu	Thr	Pro	Glu	His	Pro	Glu	Val	Thr	Ser	Leu	Lys	
					155					160					165	
20	Thr	Phe	Val	Glu	Lys	Gln	Asp	Asn	Ser	Ile	Lys	Asp	Leu	Leu	Gln	
					170					175					180	
	Thr	Val	Glu	Asp	Gln	Tyr	Lys	Gln	Leu	Asn	Gln	Gln	His	Ser	Gln	
					185					190					195	
	Ile	Lys	Glu	Ile	Glu	Asn	Gln	Leu	Arg	Arg	Thr	Ser	Ile	Gln	Glu	
					200					205					210	
25	Pro	Thr	Glu	Ile	Ser	Leu	Ser	Ser	Lys	Pro	Arg	Ala	Pro	Arg	Thr	
					215					220					225	
	Thr	Pro	Phe	Leu	Gln	Leu	Asn	Glu	Ile	Arg	Asn	Val	Lys	His	Asp	
					230					235					240	
30	Gly	Ile	Pro	Ala	Glu	Cys	Thr	Thr	Ile	Tyr	Asn	Arg	Gly	Glu	His	
					245					250					255	
	Thr	Ser	Gly	Met	Tyr	Ala	Ile	Arg	Pro	Ser	Asn	Ser	Gln	Val	Phe	
					260					265					270	
	His	Val	Tyr	Cys	Asp	Val	Ile	Ser	Gly	Ser	Pro	Trp	Thr	Leu	Ile	
					275					280					285	
35	Gln	His	Arg	Ile	Asp	Gly	Ser	Gln	Asn	Phe	Asn	Glu	Thr	Trp	Glu	
					290					295					300	
	Asn	Tyr	Lys	Tyr	Gly	Phe	Gly	Arg	Leu	Asp	Gly	Glu	Phe	Trp	Leu	
					305					310					315	
	Gly	Leu	Glu	Lys	Ile	Tyr	Ser	Ile	Val	Lys	Gln	Ser	Asn	Tyr	Val	

	320	325	330
	Leu Arg Ile Glu	Leu Glu Asp Trp Lys Asp Asn Lys His Tyr Ile	
	335	340	345
5	Glu Tyr Ser Phe Tyr Leu Gly Asn His Glu Thr Asn Tyr Thr Leu		
	350	355	360
	His Leu Val Ala Ile Thr Gly Asn Val Pro Asn Ala Ile Pro Glu		
	365	370	375
	Asn Lys Asp Leu Val Phe Ser Thr Trp Asp His Lys Ala Lys Gly		
	380	385	390
10	His Phe Asn Cys Pro Glu Gly Tyr Ser Gly Gly Trp Trp Trp His		
	395	400	405
	Asp Glu Cys Gly Glu Asn Asn Leu Asn Gly Lys Tyr Asn Lys Pro		
	410	415	420
15	Arg Ala Lys Ser Lys Pro Glu Arg Arg Arg Gly Leu Ser Trp Lys		
	425	430	435
	Ser Gln Asn Gly Arg Leu Tyr Ser Ile Lys Ser Thr Lys Met Leu		
	440	445	450
	Ile His Pro Thr Asp Ser Glu Ser Phe Glu		
	455	460	

20 (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:18:

(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 2212 base pairs  
 (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid  
 (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single  
 (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:18:

GAAAGCTATA GGCTACCCAT TCAGTCCCC TGTCAGAGAC TCAAGCTTTG 50  
 AGAAAGGCTA GCAAAGAGCA AGGAAAGAGA GAAAACAACA AAGTGGCGAG 100  
 GCCCTCAGAG TGAAAGCGTA AGGTTTCAGTC AGCCTGCTGC AGCTTTGCAG 150  
 30 ACCTCAGCTG GGCATCTCCA GACTCCCCTG AAGGAAGAGC CTCCTCACC 200  
 CAAACCCACA AAAGATGCTG AAAAAGCCTC TCTCAGCTGT GACCTGGCTC 250  
 TGCATTTTCA TCGTGGCCTT TGTCAGCCAC CCAGCGTGGC TGCAGAAGCT 300  
 CTCTAAGCAC AAGACACCAG CACAGCCACA GCTCAAAGCG GCCAACTGCT 350  
 GTGAGGAGGT GAAGGAGCTC AAGGCCCAAG TTGCCAACCT TAGCAGCCTG 400  
 35 CTGAGTGAAC TGAACAAGAA GCAGGAGAGG GACTGGGTCA GCGTGGTCAT 450

GCAGGTGATG GAGCTGGAGA GCAACAGCAA GCGCATGGAG TCGCGGCTCA 500  
CAGATGCTGA GAGCAAGTAC TCCGAGATGA ACAACCAAAT TGACATCATG 550  
CAGCTGCAGG CAGCACAGAC GGTCACCTAG ACCTCCGCAG ATGCCATCTA 600  
CGACTGCTCT TCCCTCTACC AGAAGAACTA CCGCATCTCT GGAGTGTATA 650  
5 AGCTTCCTCC TGATGACTTC CTGGGCAGCC CTGAACTGGA GGTGTTCTGT 700  
GACATGGAGA CTTCAGGCGG AGGCTGGACC ATCATCCAGA GACGAAAAAG 750  
TGGCCTTGTC TCCTTCTACC GGGACTGGAA GCAGTACAAG CAGGGCTTTG 800  
GCAGCATCCG TGGGGACTTC TGGCTGGGGA ACGAACACAT CCACCGGCTC 850  
TCCAGACAGC CAACCCGGCT GCGTGTAGAG ATGGAGGACT GGGAGGGCAA 900  
10 CCTGCGCTAC GCTGAGTATA GCCACTTTGT TTTGGGCAAT GAACTCAACA 950  
GCTATCGCCT CTTCTGGGG AACTACACTG GCAATGTGGG GAACGACGCC 1000  
CTCCAGTATC ATAACAACAC AGCCTTCAGC ACCAAGGACA AGGACAATGA 1050  
CAACTGCTTG GACAAGTGTG CACAGCTCCG CAAAGGTGGC TACTGGTACA 1100  
ACTGCTGCAC AGACTCCAAC CTCAATGGAG TGTACTACCG CCTGGGTGAG 1150  
15 CACAATAAGC ACCTGGATGG CATCACCTGG TATGGCTGGC ATGGATCTAC 1200  
CTACTCCCTC AAACGGGTGG AGATGAAAAT CCGCCAGAA GACTTCAAGC 1250  
CTTAAAAGGA GGCTGCCGTG GAGCACGGAT ACAGAACTG AGACACGTGG 1300  
AGACTGGATG AGGGCAGATG AGGACAGGAA GAGAGTGTTA GAAAGGGTAG 1350  
GACTGAGAAA CAGCCTATAA TCTCCAAAGA AAGAATAAGT CTCCAAGGAG 1400  
20 CACAAAAAAA TCATATGTAC CAAGGATGTT ACAGTAAACA GGATGAACTA 1450  
TTTAAACCCA CTGGGTCCTG CCACATCCTT CTCAAGGTGG TAGACTGAGT 1500  
GGGGTCTCTC TGCCCAAGAT CCCTGACATA GCAGTAGCTT GTCTTTTCCA 1550  
CATGATTTGT CTGTGAAAGA AAATAATTTT GAGATCGTTT TATCTATTTT 1600  
CTCTACGGCT TAGGCTATGT GAGGGCAAAA CACAAATCCC TTTGCTAAAA 1650  
25 AGAACCATAT TATTTTGATT CTCAAAGGAT AGGCCTTTGA GTGTTAGAGA 1700  
AAGGAGTGAA GGAGGCAGGT GGGAAATGGT ATTTCTATTT TTAAATCCAG 1750  
TGAAATTATC TTGAGTCTAC ACATTATTTT TAAAACACAA AAATTGTTTCG 1800  
GCTGGAACCTG ACCCAGGCTG GACTTGCGGG GAGGAACTC CAGGGCACTG 1850  
CATCTGGCGA TCAGACTCTG AGCACTGCCC CTGCTCGCCT TGGTCATGTA 1900

CAGCACTGAA AGGAATGAAG CACCAGCAGG AGGTGGACAG AGTCTCTCAT 1950  
 GGATGCCGGC ACAAACACTGC CTTAAATAT TCATAGTTAA TACAGGTATA 2000  
 TCTATTTTAA TTTACTTTGT AAGAAACAAG CTCAAGGAGC TTCCTTTTAA 2050  
 ATTTTGTCTG TAGGAAATGG TTGAAACTG AAGGTAGATG GTGTTATAGT 2100  
 5 TAATAATAAA TGCTGTAAAT AAGCATCTCA CTTTGTAATA ATAAAATATT 2150  
 GTGGTTTTGT TTAAACATT CAACGTTTCT TTCCTTCTA CAATAAACAC 2200  
 TTTCAAATG TT 2212

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:19:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
 10 (A) LENGTH: 346 amino acids  
 (B) TYPE: Amino Acid  
 (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

## (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:19:

15	Met	Leu	Lys	Lys	Pro	Leu	Ser	Ala	Val	Thr	Trp	Leu	Cys	Ile	Phe	1	5	10	15
	Ile	Val	Ala	Phe	Val	Ser	His	Pro	Ala	Trp	Leu	Gln	Lys	Leu	Ser	20	25	30	
	Lys	His	Lys	Thr	Pro	Ala	Gln	Pro	Gln	Leu	Lys	Ala	Ala	Asn	Cys	35	40	45	
20	Cys	Glu	Glu	Val	Lys	Glu	Leu	Lys	Ala	Gln	Val	Ala	Asn	Leu	Ser	50	55	60	
	Ser	Leu	Leu	Ser	Glu	Leu	Asn	Lys	Lys	Gln	Glu	Arg	Asp	Trp	Val	65	70	75	
25	Ser	Val	Val	Met	Gln	Val	Met	Glu	Leu	Glu	Ser	Asn	Ser	Lys	Arg	80	85	90	
	Met	Glu	Ser	Arg	Leu	Thr	Asp	Ala	Glu	Ser	Lys	Tyr	Ser	Glu	Met	95	100	105	
	Asn	Asn	Gln	Ile	Asp	Ile	Met	Gln	Leu	Gln	Ala	Ala	Gln	Thr	Val	110	115	120	
30	Thr	Gln	Thr	Ser	Ala	Asp	Ala	Ile	Tyr	Asp	Cys	Ser	Ser	Leu	Tyr	125	130	135	
	Gln	Lys	Asn	Tyr	Arg	Ile	Ser	Gly	Val	Tyr	Lys	Leu	Pro	Pro	Asp	140	145	150	
35	Asp	Phe	Leu	Gly	Ser	Pro	Glu	Leu	Glu	Val	Phe	Cys	Asp	Met	Glu	155	160	165	
	Thr	Ser	Gly	Gly	Gly	Trp	Thr	Ile	Ile	Gln	Arg	Arg	Lys	Ser	Gly	170	175	180	

	Leu Val Ser Phe Tyr Arg Asp Trp Lys Gln Tyr Lys Gln Gly Phe	185	190	195
	Gly Ser Ile Arg Gly Asp Phe Trp Leu Gly Asn Glu His Ile His	200	205	210
5	Arg Leu Ser Arg Gln Pro Thr Arg Leu Arg Val Glu Met Glu Asp	215	220	225
	Trp Glu Gly Asn Leu Arg Tyr Ala Glu Tyr Ser His Phe Val Leu	230	235	240
10	Gly Asn Glu Leu Asn Ser Tyr Arg Leu Phe Leu Gly Asn Tyr Thr	245	250	255
	Gly Asn Val Gly Asn Asp Ala Leu Gln Tyr His Asn Asn Thr Ala	260	265	270
	Phe Ser Thr Lys Asp Lys Asp Asn Asp Asn Cys Leu Asp Lys Cys	275	280	285
15	Ala Gln Leu Arg Lys Gly Gly Tyr Trp Tyr Asn Cys Cys Thr Asp	290	295	300
	Ser Asn Leu Asn Gly Val Tyr Tyr Arg Leu Gly Glu His Asn Lys	305	310	315
20	His Leu Asp Gly Ile Thr Trp Tyr Gly Trp His Gly Ser Thr Tyr	320	325	330
	Ser Leu Lys Arg Val Glu Met Lys Ile Arg Pro Glu Asp Phe Lys	335	340	345
	Pro	346		
25	(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:20:			
	(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:			
	(A) LENGTH: 286 amino acids			
	(B) TYPE: Amino Acid			
	(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear			
30	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:20:			
	Glu Glu Lys Asp Gln Leu Gln Val Leu Val Ser Lys Gln Asn Ser	211	215	220
	Ile Ile Glu Glu Leu Glu Lys Lys Ile Val Thr Ala Thr Val Asn	230	235	240
35	Asn Ser Val Leu Gln Lys Gln Gln His Asp Leu Met Glu Thr Val	245	250	255
	Asn Asn Leu Leu Thr Met Met Ser Thr Ser Asn Ser Ala Lys Asp	260	265	270
	Pro Thr Val Ala Lys Glu Glu Gln Ile Ser Phe Arg Asp Cys Ala			

	275	280	285
	Glu Val Phe Lys Ser Gly His Thr Thr 290	Asn Gly Ile Tyr Thr 295	Leu 300
5	Thr Phe Pro Asn Ser Thr Glu Glu Ile 305	Lys Ala Tyr Cys Asp 310	Met 315
	Glu Ala Gly Gly Gly Gly Trp Thr Ile 320	Ile Gln Arg Arg Glu 325	Asp 330
	Gly Ser Val Asp Phe Gln Arg Thr Trp 335	Lys Glu Tyr Lys Val 340	Gly 345
10	Phe Gly Asn Pro Ser Gly Glu Tyr Trp 350	Leu Gly Asn Glu Phe 355	Val 360
	Ser Gln Leu Thr Asn Gln Gln Arg Tyr 365	Val Leu Lys Ile His 370	Leu 375
15	Lys Asp Trp Glu Gly Asn Glu Ala Tyr 380	Ser Leu Tyr Glu His 385	Phe 390
	Tyr Leu Ser Ser Glu Glu Leu Asn Tyr 395	Arg Ile His Leu Lys 400	Gly 405
	Leu Thr Gly Thr Ala Gly Lys Ile Ser 410	Ser Ile Ser Gln Pro 415	Gly 420
20	Asn Asp Phe Ser Thr Lys Asp Gly Asp 425	Asn Asp Lys Cys Ile 430	Cys 435
	Lys Cys Ser Gln Met Leu Thr Gly Gly 440	Trp Trp Phe Asp Ala 445	Cys 450
25	Gly Pro Ser Asn Leu Asn Gly Met Tyr 455	Tyr Pro Gln Arg Gln 460	Asn 465
	Thr Asn Lys Phe Asn Gly Ile Lys Trp 470	Tyr Tyr Trp Lys Gly 475	Ser 480
	Gly Tyr Ser Leu Lys Ala Thr Thr Met 485	Met Ile Arg Pro Ala 490	Asp 495
30	Phe 496		

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:21:

(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- 35 (A) LENGTH: 214 amino acids  
(B) TYPE: Amino Acid  
(D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:21:

Asp Cys Ala Asp Val Tyr Gln Ala Gly Phe Asn Lys Ser Gly Ile  
285 290 295



	Tyr Thr Ile Tyr Ile Asn Asn Met Pro Glu Pro Lys Lys Val Phe	
	300	310
	Cys Asn Met Asp Val Asn Gly Gly Gly Trp Thr Val Ile Gln His	
	315	325
5	Arg Glu Asp Gly Ser Leu Asp Phe Gln Arg Gly Trp Lys Glu Tyr	
	330	340
	Lys Met Gly Phe Gly Asn Pro Ser Gly Glu Tyr Trp Leu Gly Asn	
	345	355
10	Glu Phe Ile Phe Ala Ile Thr Ser Gln Arg Gln Tyr Met Leu Arg	
	360	370
	Ile Glu Leu Met Asp Trp Glu Gly Asn Arg Ala Tyr Ser Gln Tyr	
	375	385
	Asp Arg Phe His Ile Gly Asn Glu Lys Gln Asn Tyr Arg Leu Tyr	
	390	400
15	Leu Lys Gly His Thr Gly Thr Ala Gly Lys Gln Ser Ser Leu Ile	
	405	415
	Leu His Gly Ala Asp Phe Ser Thr Lys Asp Ala Asp Asn Asp Asn	
	420	430
20	Cys Met Cys Lys Cys Ala Leu Met Leu Thr Gly Gly Trp Trp Phe	
	435	445
	Asp Ala Cys Gly Pro Ser Asn Leu Asn Gly Met Phe Tyr Thr Ala	
	450	460
	Gly Gln Asn His Gly Lys Leu Asn Gly Ile Lys Trp His Tyr Phe	
	465	475
25	Lys Gly Pro Ser Tyr Ser Leu Arg Ser Thr Thr Met Met Ile Arg	
	480	490
	Pro Leu Asp Phe	
	495	498

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:22:

- 30 (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
- (A) LENGTH: 31 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

- 35 (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:22:

TTCAGCACCA AGGACAAGGA CAATGACAAC T 31

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:23:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 32 base pairs
- (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
- (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
- (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

5 (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:23:

TGTGCACACT TGTCCAAGCA GTTGTGATTG TC 32

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:24:

- 10 (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
- (A) LENGTH: 23 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:24:

GTAGTACACT CCATTGAGGT TGG 23

15 (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:25:

- 20 (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
- (A) LENGTH: 46 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:25:

GGATTCTAAT ACGACTCACT ATAGGGCCGG GTTCACGGTG CCATCT 46

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:26:

- 25 (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
- (A) LENGTH: 48 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:26:

30 CTATGAAATT AACCTCACT AAAGGGATGC GGTTGTAGGT GGGTGGTT 48

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:27:

- 35 (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
- (A) LENGTH: 47 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:27:

GGATTCTAAT ACGACTCACT ATAGGGCCAA CACCAAGGGG CAAGATG 47

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:28:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
- (A) LENGTH: 48 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:28:

CTATGAAATT AACCTCACT AAAGGGAGGG CTTTGGTGG GAGAAGTT 48

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:29:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
- (A) LENGTH: 48 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:29:

GGATTCTAAT ACGACTCACT ATAGGGCGCT CCGCAAAGGT GGCTACTG 48

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:30:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
- (A) LENGTH: 47 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:30:

CTATGAAATT AACCTCACT AAAGGGATT CTTCCCCGCA AGTCCAG 47

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:31:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
- (A) LENGTH: 48 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:31:

GGATTCTAAT ACGACTCACT ATAGGGCGGC CGCCACGAGG AGCTGTTA 48

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:32:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 46 base pairs
- (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
- (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
- (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

5 (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:32:

CTATGAAATT AACCTCACT AAAGGGAGGG GCTCTGGGGC TGGGTC 46

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:33:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 20 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:33:

GTCAGCAGGA GCCCAAGTTG 20

15 (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:34:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 20 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:34:

ACGGTTACAC AGGGTGTCTT 20

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:35:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 25 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: Nucleic Acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: Linear

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:35:

30 TCTGGCCACA CCTTCTTTGT GGCTC 25



## INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATENT COOPERATION TREATY (PCT)

(51) International Patent Classification<sup>6</sup>:

C12N 15/12, C07K 14/515, C12N 15/86,  
5/10, C07K 16/18, A61K 38/18, 39/395,  
39/44, C07K 19/00, G01N 33/68, 33/53,  
C12Q 1/68

A3

## (11) International Publication Number:

WO 99/15653

## (43) International Publication Date:

1 April 1999 (01.04.99)

## (21) International Application Number: PCT/US98/19093

## (22) International Filing Date: 14 September 1998 (14.09.98)

## (30) Priority Data:

08/933,821 19 September 1997 (19.09.97) US  
08/960,507 29 October 1997 (29.10.97) US

(71) Applicant (for all designated States except US): GENENTECH,  
INC. [US/US]; 1 DNA Way, South San Francisco, CA  
94080-4990 (US).

## (72) Inventors; and

(75) Inventors/Applicants (for US only): GODOWSKI, Paul, J.  
[US/US]; 2627 Easton Drive, Burlingame, CA 94010  
(US). GURNEY, Austin, L. [US/US]; 1 Debbie Lane,  
Belmont, CA 94010 (US). HILLAN, Kenneth [GB/US];  
64 Seward, San Francisco, CA 94114 (US). BOTSTEIN,  
David [US/US]; 2539 Somerset Drive, Belmont, CA 94002  
(US). GODDARD, Audrey [CA/US]; 110 Congo Street,  
San Francisco, CA 94131 (US). ROY, Margaret [US/US];  
2960 Webster Street #4, San Francisco, CA 94123 (US).  
FERRARA, Napoleone [-/US]; 2090 Pacific Avenue, San  
Francisco, CA 94109 (US). TUMAS, Daniel [US/US]; 3

Rae Court, Orinda, CA 94563 (US). SCHWALL, Ralph  
[US/US]; 400 Griffin Avenue, Pacifica, CA 94044 (US).

(74) Agents: BUTING, Walter, E. et al.; Genentech, Inc., 1 DNA  
Way, San Francisco, CA 94080-4990 (US).

(81) Designated States: AL, AM, AT, AU, AZ, BA, BB, BG, BR,  
BY, CA, CH, CN, CU, CZ, DE, DK, EE, ES, FI, GB, GE,  
GH, GM, HR, HU, ID, IL, IS, JP, KE, KG, KP, KR, KZ,  
LC, LK, LR, LS, LT, LU, LV, MD, MG, MK, MN, MW,  
MX, NO, NZ, PL, PT, RO, RU, SD, SE, SG, SI, SK, SL,  
TJ, TM, TR, TT, UA, UG, US, UZ, VN, YU, ZW, ARIPO  
patent (GH, GM, KE, LS, MW, SD, SZ, UG, ZW), Eurasian  
patent (AM, AZ, BY, KG, KZ, MD, RU, TJ, TM), European  
patent (AT, BE, CH, CY, DE, DK, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR,  
IE, IT, LU, MC, NL, PT, SE), OAPI patent (BF, BJ, CF,  
CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, GW, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG).

## Published

With international search report.

Before the expiration of the time limit for amending the claims  
and to be republished in the event of the receipt of amendments.

## (88) Date of publication of the international search report:

20 May 1999 (20.05.99)

## (54) Title: TIE LIGAND HOMOLOGUES

Met Arg Pro Leu Cys Val Thr Cys Trp Trp Leu Gly Leu Leu Ala  
1 5 10 15  
Ala Met Gly Ala Val Ala Gly Gln Glu Asp Gly Phe Glu Gly Thr  
20 25 30  
Glu Glu Gly Ser Pro Arg Glu Phe Ile Tyr Leu Asn Arg Tyr Lys  
35 40 45  
Arg Ala Gly Glu Ser Gln Asp Lys Cys Thr Tyr Thr Phe Ile Val  
50 55 60  
Pro Gln Gln Arg Val Thr Gly Ala Ile Cys Val Asn Ser Lys Glu  
65 70 75  
Pro Glu Val Leu Leu Glu Asn Arg Val His Lys Gln Glu Leu Glu  
80 85 90  
Leu Leu Asn Asn Glu Leu Leu Lys Gln Lys Arg Gln Ile Glu Thr  
95 100 105  
Leu Gln Gln Leu Val Glu Val Asp Gly Gly Ile Val Ser Glu Val  
110 115 120  
Lys Leu Leu Arg Lys Glu Ser Arg Asn Met Asn Ser Arg Val Thr  
125 130 135  
Gln Leu Tyr Met Gln Leu Leu His Glu Ile Ile Arg Lys Arg Asp  
140 145 150  
Asn Ala Leu Glu Leu Ser Gln Leu Glu Asn Arg Ile Leu Asn Gln  
155 160 165  
Thr Ala Asp Met Leu Gln Leu Ala Ser Lys Tyr Lys Asp Leu Glu  
170 175 180  
His Lys Tyr Gln His Leu Ala Thr Leu Ala His Asn Gln Ser Glu  
185 190 195  
Ile Ile Ala Gln Leu Arg Glu Glu His Cys Gln Arg Val Pro Ser Ala  
200 205 210  
Arg Pro Val Pro Gln Pro Pro Pro Ala Ala Pro Pro Arg Val Tyr  
215 220 225  
Gln Pro Pro Thr Tyr Asn Arg Ile Ile Asn Gln Ile Ser Thr Asn  
230 235 240  
Glu Ile Gln Ser Asp Gln Asn Leu Lys Val Leu Pro Pro Leu  
245 250 255

A

Pro Thr Met Pro Thr Leu Thr Ser Leu Pro Ser Ser Thr Asp Lys  
260 265 270  
Pro Ser Gly Pro Trp Arg Asp Cys Leu Gln Ala Leu Glu Asp Gly  
275 280 285  
His Asp Thr Ser Ser Ile Tyr Leu Val Lys Pro Glu Asn Thr Asn  
290 295 300  
Arg Leu Met Gln Val Trp Cys Asp Gln Arg His Asp Pro Gly Gly  
305 310 315  
Trp Thr Val Ile Gln Arg Arg Leu Asp Gly Ser Val Asn Phe  
320 325 330  
Arg Asn Trp Glu Thr Tyr Lys Gln Gly Phe Gly Asn Ile Asp Gly  
335 340 345  
Glu Tyr Trp Leu Gly Leu Glu Asn Ile Tyr Trp Leu Thr Asn Gln  
350 355 360  
Gly Asn Tyr Lys Leu Leu Val Thr Met Glu Asp Trp Ser Gly Arg  
365 370 375  
Lys Val Phe Ala Glu Tyr Ala Ser Phe Arg Leu Glu Pro Glu Ser  
380 385 390  
Glu Tyr Tyr Lys Leu Arg Leu Gly Arg Tyr His Gly Asn Ala Gly  
395 400 405  
Asp Ser Phe Thr Trp His Asn Gly Lys Gln Phe Thr Thr Leu Asp  
410 415 420  
Arg Asp His Asp Val Tyr Thr Gly Asn Cys Ala His Tyr Gln Lys  
425 430 435  
Gly Gly Trp Trp Tyr Asn Ala Cys Ala His Ser Asn Leu Asn Gly  
440 445 450  
Val Trp Tyr Arg Gly Gly His Tyr Arg Ser Arg Tyr Gln Asp Gly  
455 460 465  
Val Tyr Trp Ala Glu Phe Arg Gly Gly Ser Tyr Ser Leu Lys Lys  
470 475 480  
Val Val Met Met Ile Arg Pro Asn Pro Asn Thr Phe His  
485 490 495

B

## (57) Abstract

The present invention concerns isolated nucleic acid molecules encoding the TIE ligands NL1, NL5, NL8 and NL4, the proteins encoded by such nucleic acid molecules, as well as methods and means for making and using such nucleic acid and protein molecules.

**FOR THE PURPOSES OF INFORMATION ONLY**

Codes used to identify States party to the PCT on the front pages of pamphlets publishing international applications under the PCT.

AL	Albania	ES	Spain	LS	Lesotho	SI	Slovenia
AM	Armenia	FI	Finland	LT	Lithuania	SK	Slovakia
AT	Austria	FR	France	LU	Luxembourg	SN	Senegal
AU	Australia	GA	Gabon	LV	Latvia	SZ	Swaziland
AZ	Azerbaijan	GB	United Kingdom	MC	Monaco	TD	Chad
BA	Bosnia and Herzegovina	GE	Georgia	MD	Republic of Moldova	TG	Togo
BB	Barbados	GH	Ghana	MG	Madagascar	TJ	Tajikistan
BE	Belgium	GN	Guinea	MK	The former Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia	TM	Turkmenistan
BF	Burkina Faso	GR	Greece	ML	Mali	TR	Turkey
BG	Bulgaria	HU	Hungary	MN	Mongolia	TT	Trinidad and Tobago
BJ	Benin	IE	Ireland	MR	Mauritania	UA	Ukraine
BR	Brazil	IL	Israel	MW	Malawi	UG	Uganda
BY	Belarus	IS	Iceland	MX	Mexico	US	United States of America
CA	Canada	IT	Italy	NE	Niger	UZ	Uzbekistan
CF	Central African Republic	JP	Japan	NL	Netherlands	VN	Viet Nam
CG	Congo	KE	Kenya	NO	Norway	YU	Yugoslavia
CH	Switzerland	KG	Kyrgyzstan	NZ	New Zealand	ZW	Zimbabwe
CI	Côte d'Ivoire	KP	Democratic People's Republic of Korea	PL	Poland		
CM	Cameroon	KR	Republic of Korea	PT	Portugal		
CN	China	KZ	Kazakstan	RO	Romania		
CU	Cuba	LC	Saint Lucia	RU	Russian Federation		
CZ	Czech Republic	LI	Liechtenstein	SD	Sudan		
DE	Germany	LK	Sri Lanka	SE	Sweden		
DK	Denmark	LR	Liberia	SG	Singapore		
EE	Estonia						

# INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

International Application No

PCT/US 98/19093

## A. CLASSIFICATION OF SUBJECT MATTER

IPC 6	C12N15/12	C07K14/515	C12N15/86	C12N5/10	C07K16/18
	A61K38/18	A61K39/395	A61K39/44	C07K19/00	G01N33/68
	G01N33/53	C12Q1/68			

According to International Patent Classification (IPC) or to both national classification and IPC

## B. FIELDS SEARCHED

Minimum documentation searched (classification system followed by classification symbols)

IPC 6 C12N C07K A61K G01N C12Q

Documentation searched other than minimum documentation to the extent that such documents are included in the fields searched

Electronic data base consulted during the international search (name of data base and, where practical, search terms used)

## C. DOCUMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT

Category *	Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages	Relevant to claim No.
A	<p>WO 96 11269 A (REGENERON PHARMACEUTICALS, INC.) 18 April 1996</p> <p>cited in the application</p> <p>see page 1, line 16 - page 2, line 11</p> <p>see page 7, line 3 - page 9, line 3</p> <p>see page 11, line 8 - page 32, line 2;</p> <p>examples</p> <p style="text-align: center;">-----</p>	1-47

☐ Further documents are listed in the continuation of box C.

☒ Patent family members are listed in annex.

### \* Special categories of cited documents :

"A" document defining the general state of the art which is not considered to be of particular relevance

"E" earlier document but published on or after the international filing date

"L" document which may throw doubts on priority claim(s) or which is cited to establish the publication date of another citation or other special reason (as specified)

"O" document referring to an oral disclosure, use, exhibition or other means

"P" document published prior to the international filing date but later than the priority date claimed

"T" later document published after the international filing date or priority date and not in conflict with the application but cited to understand the principle or theory underlying the invention

"X" document of particular relevance; the claimed invention cannot be considered novel or cannot be considered to involve an inventive step when the document is taken alone

"Y" document of particular relevance; the claimed invention cannot be considered to involve an inventive step when the document is combined with one or more other such documents, such combination being obvious to a person skilled in the art.

"&" document member of the same patent family

Date of the actual completion of the international search

23 March 1999

Date of mailing of the international search report

29/03/1999

Name and mailing address of the ISA

European Patent Office, P.B. 5818 Patentlaan 2  
NL - 2280 HV Rijswijk  
Tel. (+31-70) 340-2040, Tx. 31 651 epo nl,  
Fax: (+31-70) 340-3016

Authorized officer

Montero Lopez, B

## INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

International application No.

PCT/US 98/19093

### Box I Observations where certain claims were found unsearchable (Continuation of item 1 of first sheet)

This International Search Report has not been established in respect of certain claims under Article 17(2)(a) for the following reasons:

1. ☒ Claims Nos.:  
because they relate to subject matter not required to be searched by this Authority, namely:  
Remark: Although claims 34, 35, 37, 38 and 43-45, as far as concerning an vivo method, and claims 32, 33, 36, and 39 are directed to a method of the human/animal body, the search has been carried out and based on the alleged of the compound/composition.
2. ☐ Claims Nos.:  
because they relate to parts of the International Application that do not comply with the prescribed requirements to such an extent that no meaningful International Search can be carried out, specifically:
3. ☐ Claims Nos.:  
because they are dependent claims and are not drafted in accordance with the second and third sentences of Rule 6.4(a).

### Box II Observations where unity of invention is lacking (Continuation of item 2 of first sheet)

This International Searching Authority found multiple inventions in this international application, as follows:

1. ☐ As all required additional search fees were timely paid by the applicant, this International Search Report covers all searchable claims.
2. ☐ As all searchable claims could be searched without effort justifying an additional fee, this Authority did not invite payment of any additional fee.
3. ☐ As only some of the required additional search fees were timely paid by the applicant, this International Search Report covers only those claims for which fees were paid, specifically claims Nos.:
4. ☐ No required additional search fees were timely paid by the applicant. Consequently, this International Search Report is restricted to the invention first mentioned in the claims; it is covered by claims Nos.:

#### Remark on Protest

- ☐ The additional search fees were accompanied by the applicant's protest.
- ☐ No protest accompanied the payment of additional search fees.



# INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

Information on patent family members

International Application No

PCT/US 98/19093

Patent document cited in search report	Publication date	Patent family member(s)	Publication date
WO 9611269 A	18-04-1996	US 5643755 A	01-07-1997
		US 5521073 A	28-05-1996
		US 5879672 A	09-03-1999
		US 5650490 A	22-07-1997
		US 5814464 A	29-09-1998
		AU 4129596 A	02-05-1996
		CA 2202028 A	18-04-1996
		CN 1167505 A	10-12-1997
		CZ 9701025 A	17-09-1997
		EP 0784683 A	23-07-1997
		FI 971406 A	04-06-1997
		HU 77491 A	28-05-1998
		JP 10509583 T	22-09-1998
		NO 971557 A	06-06-1997
		PL 319586 A	18-08-1998
		AU 5387196 A	23-10-1996
		CA 2216963 A	10-10-1996
		EP 0821728 A	04-02-1998
		WO 9631598 A	10-10-1996

